

THE  
HISTOR  
OF THE  
Kingdom of Scotland,  
FROM  
FERGUS the First King, to the Commence-  
ment of the UNION of the TWO KINGDOMS  
OF  
Scotland and England.

the Sixth Year of the Reign of our  
VI Queen ELIZABETH, 1572.  
Several Mistakes of Buchanan, and others  
of the History of Scotland, are Rectified,  
Several Remarkable Occurrences  
never before Published, particularly  
the Glencoe Men in the Year 1692.

To which is Added,  
An Account of the REBELLION of Scotland  
and of the Tryal of the Lord Bellingham by the  
Lords at Avignon.

Also

Description of the Kingdom of Scotland, including  
the Names, Surnames, and Descriptions  
of their Creation, the Names of the Cities  
and the Laws and Government in 1603.

By J. W. B.

DUBLIN, Printed for the Author, and Sold by T. SHAW,  
at the Bell in Little-Brown-Street, and by G. C. at the  
Fetmyne-street, St. James's, and by T. C. at the  
Fetmyne-street, St. James's.

Printed for B. CREAKE, at the Bible in Jermyn-street, St. James's;

**T**HE GENERAL HISTORY of IRELAND: Containing, I. A full and impartial Account of the first Inhabitants of that Kingdom, with the Lives and Reigns of 174 succeeding Monarchs of the Milesian Race. II. The Original of the *Gadilions*, their Travels into Spain, and from thence into Ireland. III. A succinct Account of the Reigns of all the Kings of Ireland, with the several Attempts and Invasions upon that Island. IV. Of the frequent Affiance the Irish afforded the Scotts against their Enemies the Romans and Britons; particularly, their obliging the Britons to make a Ditch from Sea to Sea between England and Scotland, to guard themselves from the Scyphines and frequent Incursions of the Scotts and Irish. V. A genuine Description of the Courage and Liberality of the ancient Irish, their severe Laws to preserve their Records and Antiquities, and the Punishments inflicted on those Antiquaries who preserv'd to vary from the Truth. With an Account of the Laws and Customs of the Irish, and their Royal Assemblies at Társ, &c. VI. A Relation of the long and Bloody Wars of the Irish against the Danes, whose Yoke they at last threw off, and recovered Liberty to their Country, which they preserv'd till the Arrival of Henry II. King of England. Collected by the learned JONAS KRATING, D. D. Translated from the Original Irish. With many curious Amendments, taken from the Platters of Társ and Cefal, and other Authentic Records. Illustrated with above 160 Coats of Arms of the Ancient Irish. With particular Genealogies of many Noble Families, curiously Engraven upon Forty-those Copper Plates, by the best Master.



# INTRODUCTION.



AVING considered what is necessary to acquaint the Reader with the Antient History as well as the Late Transactions of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, from the Time that it first became a Monarchy, until the Commencement of the UNION in the Year 1707, which has Reduced it from an Hereditary Monarchy, to little more than a Pendicle of *England*, my Design is to deliver in a few Sheets purged from all the ill-grounded Reports of some Authors whose great Pains have been to trace the Genealogies of our Kings from *Japheth* the Son of *Noah*, they having left me nothing that is New to say, unless I shouki go back from *Noah* to *Adam*, which, in my Humble Opinion, is better Recorded and Dispersed in Sacred History, than can be Expected by any Historians now, unless Divinely Inspired, or could produce such Monuments of Antiquity as might attest their so far fetch'd Genealogies. [The best of our *Scots* Historians think it Sufficient for our Nation to acknowledge, that our first King *Fergus* was the Son of *Ferquard* King of *Ireland*, and that the *Scots* Colonies, then in *Albion*, upon his Landing swore Allegiance to him as their Lawful King, and ever since his Lineal Successors (some unjust *Surpisors* excepted) have continued in Possession of that

# INTRODUCTION.

whole Kingdom, and have always maintained and defended its Privileges against all the Assaults of Foreign Powers: What Nation in Europe, or even in the known World, can shew a List of so many Hereditary Kings, as *Scotland* can produce Monuments and Records, to vouch the indisputable Truth of the Dates of their several Reigns? Many Historians, have here and there, spoken very Slightingly of the Antiquities of *Scotland*, but not so Ignorantly, as the Learned Doctor *Matthew Kenedy*, some time Judge Admiral of *Ireland*, who published a Book in *Paris*, wherein he not only according to the mistaken Notion of *Bede*, deny's that the *Scots* entered *Albion* before the Return of *Fergus* the Second, (by which he cuts off the Lives and Reigns of 40 Kings, from *Fergus* the first to *Fergus* the Second; being 734 Years,) but also most ignorantly alters the Names of many of our Kings, giving them the Names of their Contemporary Kings of *Ireland*; and in his Preface makes use of such undecent Reflections, and ill express'd Words, as seem very strange, to drop from the Pen of so great a Lawyer, as he was Reputed; he gives all our *Scots* Historians one Character, without any Distinction, whether they were reputed Partial or Impartial, so little knew he of Sir *George Mac.kenzie* of *Rosbaugh*, the greatest Lawyer, and most Impartial Historian that ever our Nation produced, that he gives him the same Character with *George Buchanan*. In short, he speaks of all the *Scots* Historians, and the Antiquity's of *Scotland* as if they had been Fabulous or ill Grounded Reports of concealed Partial Persons. I take so little Notice of his Malicious, as well as Ignorant Allegations, that I do not think any of them worth Repeating, and am hopeful any who will be at pains to peruse the following Sheets will find them a Collection of such Authentick Records, (free from all needless Digressions as well as fabulous Fictions) as are Sufficient to prove our continued Monarchy, from the Year of the World 3691, before the coming of *Christ* 330 Years, in the first Year of the 112 *Olympiads*, 421 Years after the Building of *Rome*, about the beginning of the 4th Monarchy, when *Alexander the*

# INTRODUCTION.

the Great vanquished Darius the last Monarch of Persia, according to the Histories of *Hegesias*, *Raphael Holinshed*, *John Johnson*, and other Authors. 'Tis not my Design to meddle with the Histories of any other Country or People, but of *Scotland*, and its Possessions and Inhabitants, from the Time that *Fergus* Son to *Fergus* King of *Ireland*, began our Monarchy, which indeed is as much as we can produce any Monument of Antiquity for, except the fatal *Marble Chair*, which *Fergus* brought from *Ireland*. 'Tis true it was still in *Scotland* until the Reign of King *Edward* the first of *England*, who most malitiously destroy'd and carried away many of the Regal Monuments of Antiquity out of *Scotland* into *England*, where the *Marble Chair* is still, but according to the old Inscription, which is,

*The Scots shall brook that Realm as Native Ground.*

*(If Weird fail not) where ever this Chair is found.*

That *Weird* (i.e. Prophesy) has sadly fail'd us. Some of our Authors who were only Partial in so far as they were Enemies to Monarchy, have been at great Pains to fill many Sheets with the Original Derivation of the Name of our Kingdom, which saves me that Labour, only that I find by all Accounts that the whole Isle (now call'd *Britain*) was call'd *Albion* (which is the Name it was first known by) according to the Best Authors, which Name that part thereof call'd *Scotland*, has ever retained and bears to this Day, as is clear to all who understand the Irish or Antient Gaulick Language; the *Scots* are called *Albinich*. As for the many differing Accounts about the Etymologie of the Word, or Name *Albion*, or *Albium*, *Buchanan* and others have said enough of it, which makes me forbear saying any thing about it, since I can say nothing that's New; and all that I shall offer to trouble the Reader with, is what I think absolutely Necessary to prove that *Scotland* from the beginning has been an Hereditary Monarchy, the Kings thereof deriving their Power from *God* alone, and not from the People, as is falsely alledged by some Authors, as *Buchanan*, *Napier*, *Dolman*, *Milton*, and others; 'tis undeniable, that *Buchanan*

wrote

## INTRODUCTION.

wrote his Book *De Jure Regni apud Scotos*, to perswade the People of *Scotland* to Raisle his Patron the Earl of *Murray* to the Crown, and the Authors of *Lex Rex*, *Jus. populi Windicatum*, and others, were known to have written those Scandalous Libels from Pique against the Government, because they justly suffered under it; as to the first, a Treatise *De Jure Regni apud Scotos*, should have declared what the Power of Monarchs was by Law; and particularly what was the positive Law of *Scotland* as to that Point, for if those were clear by our Positive Laws, there was no further Place for Debates, since it is absolutely necessary for Mankind, especially in Matters of Government, that they at last acquiesce in something that is fix'd and certain, and therefore it is very well observed by Lawyers and Statesmen, that before Laws be made, Men ought to Reason, but after they are made, they ought to Obey, which makes many Lawyers admire how *Buchanan*, and other Authors above-named, should have adventured upon a Debate in Law, none of them being Lawyers, and have written Books upon that Subject without citing one Law Civil, or Municipal, *pro nos est*, but their main Designs were not to prevail with Lawyers or Men of Judgment, but with the Illiterate and Ignorant Multitude, who were the fittest to Execute their impious Designs, and ever are the most Dangerous Party.

'Tis fit to know that our Parliaments never gave Prerogatives, but only declare what have been their Prerogatives, the Parliament doth not confer any new Right upon the King, but only acknowledge what was Originally his Right and Prerogative from the Beginning, and therefore the Parliament being the only Judges, who could decide whether *Buchanan's* Principles were solid, and what was *Jure Regni apud Scotos*, several Statutes having decided the Points Controverted by him, there could be no Place thereafter for Debate, and particularly as to *Buchanan's*, *De Jure Regni apud Scotos*, it was expressly condemned as slanderous, and containing several offensive Matters by the 134 Act Parl. 8 Jas. VI, in Anno 1584, which was

# INTRODUCTION.

was the first Parliament that ever sate after his Book was printed. Sir Geo. Mackenzie in his *Fun Regium*, Page 49, says, *Our Fanaticks and Republicans have always misrepresented absolute Monarchy, as Tyranny : But a Tyrant is he who has No Right to Govern, and so he may be opposed, as the Common Enemy, of all the Society ; and that it is Ridiculous to pretend with Hobbs, That we are obliged to obey whosoever is once in Possession ; for that were to invite Men to torment us, and to justify Crimes by Success, nor can it be from this Deduced, that since it is Lawful to oppose any who are in Possession, that it is therefore Lawful to oppose our Monarchs : Because they have (as Algernon Sidney pretends) usurpt over us, a Power Inconsistent with our Natural Liberty, and own their Right to that Prescription ; which the greatest Tyrants may maintain by Force, and to that Consent which they may procure by Violence or Flattery ; for to this 'tis answered, That our Monarchs of Scotland had their Power Established by Birth-Right, by Consent, Prescription and by Law, which are all the Ways whereby any Right can be Legally Established : But it is a gross Mistake in Buchanan and others to conclude a Lawful King punishable as a Tyrant : Because he offends the differing Humours of the People, or even because he may become Vicious ; for tho' God may punish him as such, yet his People cannot, that were to Raise the Servant above the Master, and to occasion a Thousand Disorders to Redress one, and when King James the Sixth acknowledged, That a Good King thinks himself made for his People, and not his People for him, that he said with Reference to the King's Duty to God, But not with Relation to the Peoples Duty to the King, and when Trajan delivering the Sword to the Proconsul, said, *Pro me si recte impero, si male contra me.* Grotius Observes justly that this was spoke as a Philosopher, and not so subject himself to the others Jurisdiction. And so Buchanan did most treacherously advise the Printing of this on the Scots Coin in the Minority of King James the Sixth.*

## INTRODUCTION.

But altho' our Kings of Scotland have always been absolute Monarchs, yet that Title did not, nor does Impower them, to dispose of the Subjects Estates, for it is fit to know, that Government is the King's, and Property is the Subject's Birth-Right; Monarchy is a Government, and so can include no more then what is necessary for Government, and though the Turk or Mogul arrogate to themselves, the Total Property of their Subjects; in this they are Tyrants and not Kings, and when our Laws and Statutes says, *That our Kings have as much Power as they*; this is only to be understood of what Right they have by the Nature of Monarchy, *Re: Nomen est Jurisdictionis non Dominii*, say the Lawyers, for the Law having said all things were the Sovereigns, but what is once the Subjects cannot be taken away without their Consent. 'Tis Certain all the Lands of Scotland did belong to the King, and that the King distributed the Lands among his Subjects, but still reserved to himself a Right of Superiority; even such a Right of Superiority have many of the Subjects of Scotland reserved to themselves, when any Parts of their Estates are purchased, their Superiority over their Vassals is only inferior to that of the King, in this, *That they cannot impose Taxes, and that the King has the Rights ultimo Heirs*, which no Subject has; as also where there can be none to instruct a valid Right to any Lands that belongs to the King, according to the Sense of Law, *Nemo Terrarum nisi Authoritate Regis possidet*, and of King Malcolm the Third's Law: *That Rex distribuit terram Scotie Hominibus suis*: And it therefore clearly follows, that the King has *Dominium directum*, a Right of Superiority, as all Superiors have, and the People on whom he has bestowed those Lands are obliged to concur in the Expense with him for the Defence of it; for as if he had retained the Property of it, he would have been able with the Fruits and Rents to have defended it: So it is not agreeable to Sense or Reason, that they to whom he has granted it, should not be obliged to defend it, Especially seeing all the Rights made by the King are in Law presumed meer Donations; for it cannot be denied,

## INTRODUCTION.

denied, but that all Lands were originally granted by the King, and so must have Originally belonged to himself, for no Person can give what is not his own: And as our Laws acknowledgeth, that all Lands belong to the King, except where the present Heir or can infringe a Right flowing from our King, by which it is Clear that the King is the Fons et origo of Property as well as of Justice, the Sovereign having the *Dominium directum*, and the *Vassalum dominium usque*; it follows that the Vassals of the Kingdom should contribute towards its Preservation, and the Sovereign may justly expect an equal Contribution towards the Defraying of the necessary Expence; and it is Clear, that by our Antient Laws, all Heirors were obliged to furnish some *honesti Militem*, *nam Sacerdotium*, or *Equestrem*; Some a Bow-man, some a Soldier, some a Horse-man; but afterwards the King having changed those Tenures, or because all before were Sixty and Sixteen, were obliged to come to the Field with Forty Days Provision, which was all that was then necessary. In like wise that now that Way of making War being altered, the Subjects should contribute towards the Way that is necessary for Defending the Kingdom, the King by his Forces being obliged to defend our Persons, and by his Navies to protect our Commerce, by his Embassadors, manage all our publick Affairs, and by his Officers and Judges to administer Justice to us: & so forth.

Having produced these y<sup>t</sup>h<sup>t</sup>at I think is Sufficient to satisfy any Reasonable Person as to Prerogative and Property of our Sovereign against the before-mentioned Authors; I find it necessary also to acquaint the Reader, how our Nation became a Monarchy; which we must believe as delivered to us by our Historians, the Monuments of Antiquity being no farther Proof than what is in or by them known, to prove that the People of Scotland did never Elect a King, as Buchanan falsely alleges, Contrary to the best and most Antient and approved Authors: That our first King *Pengwry* by all the agreeing Accounts was the Lineal Heir and Successor of *Gathelus* Sovereign of those Colonies of whom the first Inhabitants of Scotland

# INTRODUCTION.

Scotland were descended, and altho' the best of our Historians were not very fond of fabulous Antiquity, yet if Tradition, or History, or Monuments of Antiquity, can be believed in any Thing, they should at least be believed against Buchanan and all those who were such Enemies to our Antient and Excellent Constitution; by acknowledging our first King and others since to have been Elected by the People; since by our Histories it is clear, that *Gathelus* Son of *Cecropus* King of *Athens*, led many valiant Soldiers into Egypt, assisted *Pharaoh* in his Wars against the *Ethiopians*, who with great Cruelty had wasted the most part of Egypt unto *Memphis*, the Principal City of that Realm; *Pharaoh* with the Assistance of *Gathelus*, overcame the *Ethiopians* in a most dangerous Battle, and *Gathelus* valiantly wan their principle City, called *Maree*; this great Victory obtained by him recommended him so much to the Favour and Familiarity of *Pharaoh* and his People, that *Scots*, *Pharaoh*'s Daughter was given in Marriage to him with many Lands; if *Heitor Boetius*, *Andrew Merton*, *Raphael Holinshed*, and others, may be credited. *Gathelus* was in *Egypt* when that *Pharaoh* received the *Children of Israel*, and that shortly after that *Pharaoh* died, and was succeeded by another *Pharaoh*, who oppressed the *Children of Israel*, and that *Gathelus* conferr'd with *Moses* also, having responce of the *Oracles of Egypt*, foretelling the *Plagues* that were to come upon *Egypt*: He took Shipping with his Wife *Scots* his valiant *Grecians*, and many *Egyptians*, from the River *Nilus*, in the Year of the World 2453. He first came to the Land of *Nubia*, but being hindered to land there he set Sail, and after a long and dangerous Voyage made his Passage thorough the *Strait*; he landed in that Part of *Spain*, then called *Lusitania*, after called from him *Portus Gathelus*, now *Portugal*; from which a Colony of that Race Transported themselves into *Ireland*, and another into *Scotland*; nor should this be accounted a Fable, since *Cornelius Tacitus* in the Life of *Agricola*, makes the *Scoti* to be of *Spanish*, and the *Picts* (who were then or soon after Possessors of a part of *Scotland*) of *German* Extraction. Some will have it, that all those *Scots* were sometime

# INTRODUCTION.

sometime in *Ireland*, and some of them were after Transported and Settled in *Albion*; of which we have but little to say; but it is certain, those *Scotish Colonies* in *Albion* finding themselves oppress'd by the *Britains* and *Picts*, they sent over to *Ferquhard King of Ireland*, and he sent them a considerable Supply, under the Command of *Fergus* his Eldest Son, who having undertaken to secure them against their Enemies the *Britains* and *Picts*, all the Heads of the Tribes or *Clans* gave up their Government (in which they had equal Power over their several Tribes) to *Fergus*, acknowledging him for their King; and Unanimously agreed to swear an Oath of Allegiance to him, it being proposed to the Heads of the *Clans*, by the Friends of *Fergus* (before swearing the Oath) whether they would be governed by a King who should have Absolute Power, or by the Nobility; or by the Multitude? It was answered, that least they should have many Kings instead of one, they abhor'd to bestow the Absolute Power, either upon the Nobility, or upon the Multitude; and swore they should never admit of any other Form of Government, than *Monarchy*, and that they should never obey any except him and his Posterity, which if they broke, they wished that all the *Plagues* and *Miseries* that had formerly fallen on their Predecessors, might again fall on them, and their Posterity, as the Punishment of their Perjury. All which Solemn Vows and Promises, sealed by Dreadful Oaths Voluntarily given, were graven on Marble Tables, and consigned for Preservation to the Custody of the Priests. These are *Boetius*'s own Words, Fol. 10. by which it may appear they looked upon *Fergus* as the Person, who had a Right by his Birth to be their King; but if it be pretended, that this *Fergus* was not the Eldest Son of *Ferquhard*, and was only elected or chosen King by the Consent of those Heads or *Chieftains* of the *Clans*, having no Title nor Right by Birth to be their King, That the Eldest Son of *Ferquhard* the Hereditary King of all those *Collonies of Scots*, as well in *Albion* as then in *Ireland*, would not have preferr'd an uncertain Conquest in *Scotland*, to his secure Succession in *Ireland*; to this

## INTRODUCTION.

it is answered, that all our Histories bear, that King *Ferquhard* sent his Son *Fergus*, and when a Son is spoken of Indefinitely in such Cases, he is Actually understood to be the Eldest. 2dly. He brought with him the Marble Chair, the Mark of Empire, which wou'd not have been allowed to a younger Brother. 3dly, It is said, that having settled his Affairs in *Scotland*, he returned into *Ireland* to settle the Differences there about the chusing of a New King, which does import, that he should have been King, if he had not preferred *Scotland* to *Ireland*, and the Reason of his Preferrance, was because *Ireland* was divided amongst many Kings, and his Predecessors had but a small Share of it at that Time, and *Scotland* being a Part of a greater Isle he, probably found in this greater Isle, a higher Flight for his Hopes and Latitude for his Ambition.

We read nothing at all of the Consent of the People, but of the Heads of the Tribes or Clans, who had no Commission from the People; each of them having by his Birth-Right a Power to Command his own Tribe or Clan, and Consequentially the Royal Power was not derived to *Fergus* from the People, but had its Original from this Birth-Right that was both in them and *Fergus*, and he succeeded in the Right of those Chieftains to command the Respective Tribes; and that as all our Laws assert, that our Kings derives their Power from God, and not from the People, so we ought not to believe the Contrary upon the Faith of Historians; unless they were very Clear, and Unanimous in Contradicting our Laws, whereas it appears, that our Laws agree with our History, for *Gathelus* was not at all Elected by the People, but was himself the Son of a King, and did conquer by his own Subjects and Servants, and all those who are descended from his Collonies, were by Law obliged to obey the Eldest Son, and Representative of that Royal Family; and *Ferquhard* is acknowledged to have been his only Successor, nor did ever any of our *Scotish* Tribes pretend to the Supremacy, and our Histories bear, that none of our Tribes would yield to another

# INTRODUCTION.

ther, and the fatal Marble Chair, that came from *Spain*, remaining with those who were in *Ireland*, does evince that the Birth-Right remained with them ; and therefore, when *Fergus* the Son of *Ferquhard* came over to *Scotland*, he brought with him the Marble Chair, which was the Mark of Empire, and *Boetius* immediately upon his arrival, calls him King, and *Fordon* the most Ancient of our Historians, *Lib. 1. Cap. 36.* calls him *Fergusius, Filius Ferardi, aut Ferquhardi ex anti- auorum Regum prosapia genitus, qui ambitione Regnandi stimulatus magnam sibi Juvenum copiam assimulavit, & Albionem continuo progressus est, & ibidem super eos Regem primum se constituit*, that is to say, he made himself (or took Place by his Birth-Right) the first King of the *Scots* in *Albion*, and the Consent given by the Chieftains of the Clans, and the People, did no more then declare and confirm what was due to him by his Birth-Right, as the Subjects consent in latter Ages, did in the *Acts* concerning the Prerogative, and as the Vote of the Inquest does in the Service of Heirs. The People of *Scotland* had very great Reason to commend their Predecessors, for consenting to make their King an absolute Monarch, for a Monarch that is subject to the Impetuous Caprices of the Multitude when giddy ; or to the Incorrigible Factiousness of the Nobility when Interested, is in Effect no Government at all, and though a mixt Monarchy may seem a Plausible Thing to Metaphysical Spirits and School-men, yet to such who understand Government, and the World ; it cannot but appear Impracticable ; for if the People understand that it is in their Power to check their Monarch, the Desire of Command is so bewitching a Thing, that probably they would be at it upon all Occasions, and so when the King commanded one Thing, the Nobility would command another, and perhaps the Multitude a third ; and as it Implies a Contradiction, that the same Persons should both Command and Obey, where find we those Sober and Mortified Men who will Obey, when they may Command ?

# INTRODUCTION.

It may be proved from the Principles of Reason, that Kings derive their Power from God alone, and not from the People; for the Almighty's Design being to manifest his Glory in creating a World so Vast and Regular as this is, and his Goodness in Governing it, and that Men might live Peaceably in it, having both Reason and Time to serve him, it was consequential, that he should have reserved to himself the immediate dependance of the Supream Power, to shut out the extravagant and restless Multitude from those frequent Revolutions which they would make, and Desolations which they would Occasion, if they thought the Supream Power depended upon them, and that they were not bound to Obey, for Conscience sake; and what is exprest in Scripture, concerning Kings is useful to curb the Insolence and Restlessness of the People; and it seems, that Kings are in Scripture, said to be Gods, to the End it might be clear, that they were not made by Men, and that as God Almighty being King of Kings, it was Just, that as inferior Magistrates derived their Power from the King, so Kings should derive their Power from God, who is their King; and this seems to be clear from that Analogy, which runs in a Dependance and Chain thro' the whole Creation. Our Kings thus deriving their Power from God alone, in Consequence are absolute Monarchs, which has ever proved the best Government by the many Advantages accruing thereby to the Safety and Security of the Subjects. If Monarchy be a good Government, then it is certain absolute Monarchy must be by far better than limited Monarchy; if Monarchy be commended because it prevents Divisions, then a limited Monarchy, which allows the People a Share, is not to be commended, because it occasions Divisions; if Monarchy be commended, because there is more Expedition, Secrecy, and other excellent Qualities to be found in it; then absolute Monarchy is to be commended above a Limited one, because a limited Monarch must impart his Secrets to the People, and must delay the noblest Designs until malicious and factious Spirits, be either gained or overcome,

## INTRODUCTION.

come, and the same Analogy of Reason will hold in Reflecting upon all other Advantages of Monarchy, the Examination whereof may be trusted to every Man's own Breast.

As to the Fundamental Constitution of our Government, as before mentioned, our Historians tell that the People did swear Allegiance to *Fergus* and his Heir, and that they would never obey any other but his Royal Race, which Oath does in Law and Reason bind them to Obey the lineal Successor, according to the Proximity of Blood; for an indefinite Obligation to obey the Blood Royal, must be interpreted according to the Proximity in Blood, except the Swearers had reserved to themselves a Power to chuse any of the Royal Family whom they pleased; which is so True, that in Law an Obligation granted to any Man, does in the Construction of Law accrue to his Heirs, tho' they be not express *Qui sibi provideret & Hereditibus provideret*. And *Bossius* tells us, that after King *Fergus*'s Death the Scots finding their new Kingdom infested with Wars under the powerful Influence of the *Picts*, and *Britains*, they refused to prefer the Brother of *Fergus*, (who was of perfect Age, and a Man of great Merit) to the Son of King *Fergus* though an Infant, which certainly in Reason they would have done, if they had not been ty'd by their aforesaid Oath to the lineal Successor: But least the Kingdom should be prejudged during the Minority, they enacted, that for the future, the next of the Blood Royal should always in the Minority of our Kings, administer as Kings till the true Heir were of perfect Age, but this does not prove, as *Buchanan* falsely alledges, that the People had Power to advance to the Throne any whom they judged most fit; for common Sense may tell us, that was not to chuse a King, but a Vice-Roy or Regent, for though to give him the more Authority, and so to enable him the more to repel In-  
fusions, and oppose Enemies, he was called King, yet he was but *Rex fidei Commissarius*, being obliged to Restore it to the true Heir, and was chosen rather to serve, than to Reign, and so governed only for a Time, and consequently was only the Vice-Roy.

## INTRODUCTION.

But because the Uncles and next Heirs, being once admitted to this *fidis Commissarie* Title, were unwilling to restore the Crown to their Nephews, and sometimes murder'd them, and oft-times raised Factions against them, therefore the People abhorring those Inhuman Cruelties, and Weary of the Distractions and Divisions which they Occasion'd, begged from King *Keneth the Third*, that the following Laws might be made.

I. *That Immediately upon the King's Death, the next Heir of whatsoever Age, should succeed.*

II. *The Grand Child either by Son or Daughter should be preferred.*

III. *And till the King arriv'd at fourteen Years of Age, some Wise Men should be chosen to govern.*

After which the King should enter into free Administration, and according to this Constitution some fit Person has still been chosen Regent in the King's Minority, without Respect to the Proximity of Blood; and our Kings have very often been Crown'd in their Cradles.

In Conformity also to those Principles, all the Acknowledgment made to our Kings, ran still in Favour of the King and his Heirs. As in the first Act of Parliament, 18 *James, 6.* and 2, 3, 4, Acts of Parl. I. *Charles 2,* and by the Oath of Allegiance to his Majesty, his Heirs and lawful Successors, which Word Lawful, is inserted to cut off the Pretences of such as should not succeed by Law, and the Insolent Arbitrariness of such as being but Subjects themselves, think they may chuse their King.

So great an Enemy was *Buchanan* to Hereditary Monarchy, that even so Late as the Life of *Robert the 2d*, he would falsely alledge, that the King with Consent of the Parliament prefer'd, as he pretends, his Son of the 2d Marriage by *Elizabeth Muir* to the Children of *Euphan Ross*, Daughter to the Earl of *Ross*. Certainly *Buchanan* could never have offered such an Ustruth, unless he had some Assurance (from the Earl of *Murray* his Patron) that all the Records and Charters should

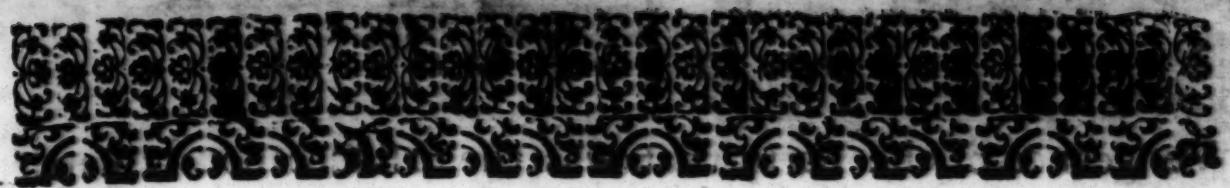
## INTRODUCTION.

should be destroyed, wherein *Robert the 3d*, in the Life-time of his Father, *Robert the 2d*, is often mentioned, by the Name of *John the eldest Son*; and after his Fathers Death, is declared the eldest lawful Son and Heir, and Allegiance sworn to him, and that it is certain that *Euphan Ross* was alive, when he was proclaimed King, by the Name of *Robert*. So far was *Buchanan* Malicious in this and many other things, that he contradicts his own History, and what he says of King *Robert the 2d*, is without any thing offered as Proof; for Proof he had none. In a Case of so great Moment, Historians ought not to be credited, except they could have produced very infallible Documents, and as in General, one Historian may make all succeeding Historians err, so in this Case, *Boetius* (who was the first) lived and wrote two hundred Years after the Marriage of King *Robert the 2d*, and wrote his History at *Aberdeen* very Remote from the Registers and Records, by which he should have Instructed himself, nor said he any thing of this Point but what might be imputed to Mistake; nor did he know any thing of the Importance of this Point, having touched it Transiently without any Design; but by *Buchanan*, it was designedly Pressed to evince, that the Parliament of *Scotland* might prefer any of the Royal Line they pleased, and it is indeed Probable, that King *Robert the 2d* did for some Time make no great Noise about his first Marriage with *Elizabeth Muir*, least the meanness of the Match should have weakened his Interest upon his first coming to the Crown, he being himself the first of the Race of *Stewarts*, and having so strong Competitors as the Earl *Dowglass*, who claimed Right to the Crown, in the Right of the *Balliols* and the *Cummins*, as *Boetius* himself observes. *Buchanan's* Rage prevailed with him so far, that he praised and railed at the same individual Law, and it is observable, that it is very Dangerous to recede once from Fundamental Laws; for *Buchanan* makes not only the Succession Elective, but makes no Difference betwixt lawful Children and Bastards; and excludes, not only Minors during the Uncles Life, but Women for ever.

# INTRODUCTION.

Sir George Mackenzie rightly terms George Buchanan, both an *Ornament* and a *Reproach* to his Country : He was Certainly a very Great Scholar, and exprest his Mind in a very lofty Style, so very agreeable to Men of Letters, that many look upon what he said (however so falsely alledged) to be as True as *Gospel*, though at the same Time, it is avert'd, that some of the Remoter Antiquities were very much depraved by him, and that even in his freshest Accounts, he is very often convicted of *Falshood* and *Calumny*. But yet when Buchanan found the Period of his Days approach, he with great Sincerity and Grief repented of what he had written against Monarchy in General, and in Particular confess'd what he had written with so much Malice and Falshood against the Honour and Innocence of his Royal Mistress Queen Mary was without any Ground invented by himself with regard to the Designs of her Bastard Brother the Earl of Murray. As it is certain his History was the Source from whence has issu'd all the Calumnies and indecent Reflections made use of by succeeding Authors, against that most Innocent and Injur'd Queen : But since he gave such evident Proof of his unfeigned Repentance, they do that learn'd Man Injustice, who repeat his Crimes, or reprint his Errors, without mentioning his Repentance ; and I'm confident, if he had foreseen the Evil Consequences of his *De Jure Regni apud Scottos*, He had certainly repented him of his Designs. What I have said against Buchanan is not out of Hatred to the Dead so much as Respect to the Living, for as Mr. Cowly interprets that Sentence of a Generous Heathen

"Tis wicked with insulting feet to tread, upon the Monuments of the Dead.



THE  
HISTORY  
O F  
SCOTLAND, &c.

**FERGUS** First King of **SCOTLAND**.



**FERGUS** the first King of *Scotland*, was Crown'd in the fatal Marble Chair, which he brought with him from *Ireland* in the 3641 Year from the Creation of the World, 330 Years before the coming of *Christ*, and about the fourth Monarchy, when *Alexander the Great* vanquished *Darius* the last Monarch of *Perſia*; the Chieftains of the Clans or Tribes having sworn Allegiance to *Fergus* and his Posterity, he conven'd all the Tribes, with their Chieftains or Captains, Commanding the People to be obedient to their Chieftains; and gave proper Directions to the Captains, to have their several Tribes Ready with Forty Days Provisions, to pass with him against the *Picts* and *Britains*, to give them Battle, if need required; and according to the Custom of the People, he sacrificed to their Gods; and prayed the Gods might take

## The HISTORY of

Vengeance of the Party that was the first Occasion of Battle, and to grant him such Felicity in his just Defence, that he might obtain Victory without great Loss of his People : The *Picts* Army advanced, being followed by the *Britains* ; and *Fergus* with his Valiant *Scots* advanced with Antient Arms, displayed in Form of a Banner, on which was a Red *Lyon* Rampant in a Field of Gold. Whilst the *Scots* and *Picts* stood in Array in Sight of each other, the Army of the *Britains* were also in Array, yet did not advance, but stood Devising how they might destroy both the *Scots* and *Picts* ; and determined when one had Conquered the other, to fall on the Conquerors with their fresh Army, and by that Means, either destroy both, or drive them out of the Island, that they themselves might enjoy the whole. This Deceit being discovered to *Fergus* by a banished *Briton*, by which both Armies were moved, no less by Fear of their Enemies than by their own proper Damage. King *Fergus* desired a Conference with the King of the *Picts*, who willingly comply'd, and went over to him with some of his Nobles. After a long Conference and deliberate Consultation with the Counsellors of both Parties, and being moved by the Ruthful Cries of the *Picts* Wives, they being the *Scots* Daughters, Peace was Concluded between the *Scots* and *Picts*. The Three Armies returned home, the *Britains* being disappointed in their first deceitful Project & attempted another Wile : They privily sent in Robers among the *Picts* who drove away their Cattle. When the *Picts* demanded Restitution, they answered, that they should seek it from the *Scots* who had plunder'd them, rather than from them. Thus they eluded the Embassy, and sent away their Ambassadors without their Demands ; so that the Matter did appear to be a plain Mockery, Their fraudulent Councils being thus discovered more and more, the late Reproach did Incense the Hearts of the People of Both Nations against the *Britains*, more than the Re-

licks

# SCOTLAND

3

licks of their Anger for their former Injuries; and therefore Levying as great an Army as they could, both Kings two several Ways entered the Kingdom of the *Britains*, and having destroyed the Country with Fire and Sword, returned home with a great Booty. To revenge this Loss the *Britains* entered *Scotland*; and came as far as the River *Down* (dividing *Kyle* from *Garrick*) and having ravaged the Country thereabout, they pitched their Tents upon the Banks of the said River. *Fergus* having sent the Wives and Children of the *Scots*, and other portable Goods, to the most unaccesable Mountains, and secured all the Avenues or Roads till the coming of the *Picts*, with whom he at length joined Forces; and consulting with one another, they resolved to make a Diversion and lengthen the War, by making an Incursion with a Part of their Forces into the Enemies Country, and so weary them out. But *Coilus* (that was the Name of the King of the *Britains*) understanding by his Spies the Cause of their Delay, sent 5000 Men before to lye in Ambush in the upper Grounds, and he determined to lead forth the rest of his Army directly against the Enemy. When the *Scots* and *Picts* knew this, they again Consulted, and by Way of Prevention they agreed to assault the Camp of the *Britains* by Night, and accordingly drew out their Forces. the *Scots* in the Front, and the *Picts* in the Rear, attacked their Enemies before Day, and by this Means they made a great Slaughter of the *Britains*. In this Battle fell *Coilus* with the greatest Part of his Army. The Place where it was fought was called by his Name *Coil*, now *Kyle*, in the Shire of *Aire*. After this Victory King *Fergus* called a Convention of the Chieftains, and their Tribes, making a large and plausible Oration to the People, they all condescended, and agreed to swear again, that they and their Posterity should never acknowledge any one (upon any Pretence whatsoever) for their lawful and rightful Sovereign, but *Fergus* and his Lineal Successors, according to the Proximity of Blood; whereupon Charters and lasting Evidences were granted to him and his lawful Successors for ever.

The

# The HISTORY of

The Kingdom of Scotland being thus confirmed to King Fergus and his Lineal Heirs and Successors, with deliberate Counsel and Consent of all the Cheiftains and Tribes, he divided the whole Lands then inhabited by the Scots, among his Chieftains or Captains of the Tribes by Lots or Cavils: The first Lot chanced or fell to Corunath and his Tribes, viz. The Lands and Shires of Caithness, Strathnaver and Sutherland, from Dunnisbey (commonly now called John Groats House) lying overagainst Orkney, to the River of Tain in Ross; the Second to Captain Lutork, the Lands lying between the Rivers Tain and Ness, (now called East and West Ross,) the Third to Captain Warrock, the Lands lying between Ness and Spey, from the East to the West Seas, (now called Murray,) the Fourth to Captain Thalis, the Lands of Boyn, Enzie, Strathbogie, Bamff and Buchan. These Lands were then called Thalia by the Name of their Cheiftain or Captain. The Fifth to Captain Murdogh, all the Lands of Mar, Baidyenoche and Loquhaber. The Sixth to Novance, the Lands of Lorn and Kintire, with the Mountains and high Places lying from the Lands of Mar to the Sea. The Seventh to Captain Atholus, the Lands of Athole. The Eighth to Greonis and Epidithes two Cheiftains of the Tribes, the Lands of Strathern and Broadalbin, lying West from Dunkell. The Ninth to Argathelus, the Lands of Ardgael or Argyle. The Tenth to Lolgonas, the Lands of Lenox and Glydsdale. The Eleventh to Captain Silurch, the Lands of Kyle, Carrick, and Cunningham. The Twelvth to Brigandes, the Lands of Brigance, now called Galloway, Nethsdale and Annandale. The Picts at the same Time inhabited all the Lands upon the East Coast of Scotland, from Buchan to the River Tine, containing (as it is now called) Aberdeen, Merns, Angus, Perth, Fife, Sterling, Lothians, Haddington, Tweedale, Tivotal and the Mers, and all along the South Borders.

King Fergus, after having thus divided the said Lands, instituted many good Laws to suppress Vice; he built several Castles in Scotland, and past the Rest of his Days in

Peace

# SCOTLAND.

Peace with the ~~Five~~ and Britains, at last he returned with several Noble Persons to Ireland, where he settled some Differences about choosing a King, after which as he was returning Homeward, a Tempest arriving suddenly, he with all the Nobles (in his Company) was drown'd near the Port called from him, *Fergus* his Rock (i. e.) Knockfergus or, Garlickfergus, in the County of Antrim in Ireland, in the 25th Year of his Reign.

*Fergus* dying as aforesaid, left two Sons, *Ferlegus* and *Mainus*, neither of them being able to undertake the Government, the Chieftains of the Clans met together, and there was great Contention among them about settling the Succession, they being by their Oath of Allegiance to *Fergus*, bound and obliged to acknowledge his Son, or his next Heir in the Line, for their Lawful Sovereign, yet considering the Hazards, they might run under an Infant King, they appointed, and enacted, That for the Future, the next of the Royal Blood should always Administer during the King's Minority, but to give him the more Authority, to curb Pactions, and oppose Enemies, they called him King, during the Time of his Administration, he being obliged to restore the Government, and be Accountable for his Intrusions to the lawful King, when of perfect Age. This Law did afterwards continue 1025 Years to the Reign of *Keneth* the Third, of whom I shall speak in his Place. By Virtue of this Law the Brother of *Fergus* was nominated to administrate as King.

## FRITHARIS the Second King of SCOTLAND.

**F**RITHARIS Brother to *Fergus* succeeded in the Government in the Year of the World 3666, before the coming of Christ 304, from the beginning of the Monarchy of Scotland 26 Years. He was a good Prince, and managed with such Equity and Justice, that by his Carriage he procured Peace abroad, and the Love of the Subjects at home,

having reigned 15 Years, he called an Assembly of the States, and declared to them, that he was ready to resign and lay down the Regal Scepter, adding also many Words in Commendation of *Ferlegus* the Eldest Son of *Fergus*; as for himself, he said he had rather freely resign the Kingdom (with which he was but Intrusted) which his Death now near at Hand would deprive him of; that so his Fidelity to his Nephew might appear to be rather of Good-will than Necessity, yet so far had his Goodness prevailed with the People, or such was their Humour, that they disliked their lawful King *Ferlegus*, and to Continue *Fritbaris* in the Government, they plotted against him, whereupon he retired to the *Picts*, and after to the *Britains*, where he died, and *Fritbaris* died a few Months after in the 15th Year of his Reign, or Administration.

### MAINUS the Third King of SCOTLAND.

**M**AINUS the Second Son of *Fergus* (*Ferlegus* the Eldest being Dead as aforesaid) took the Government upon him in Year of the World 3680, before the Coming of Christ 291 Years. He was a Prince more like his Father *Fergus*, than his Brother or Uncle. He Confirmed and Settled Peace Abroad, and Punished the Wicked and Profligate at Home; and Constantly performed Religious Exercises; whereby he procured to himself, such an Opinion of Justice and Piety, that Foreigners, as well as his own Subjects, thought it villainous to hurt such a good King. He Renewed the League with *Grinus* King of the *Picts*, and continued Peace with the *Britains*. 'Tis said he was better Guarded by his Sanctity than by his Military Forces. He Died in the 29th Year of his Reign, being much Lamented by all Good Men.

### DORNADILLA the Fourth King of SCOTLAND.

**D**ORNADILLA Succeeded his Father *Mainus* in the Year of the World 3709, before the coming of Christ

262 Years, after the Begining of the Reign 70 Years. He was a good King, in Point of Equity like his Father, but very unlike him in the other Parts of his Life; for he spent much of his Time in Hunting, as judging that Exercise to be proper enough in Time of Peace, and Healthful, as also to harden the Body for War; and besides the Mind did Suck in the purest Pleasures there from, and was greatly Strengthned thereby against Covetousness, Luxury, and other Vices. 'Tis Reported, that the Venatory Laws Observed in *Scotland* by the *Highlanders*, and in other parts of that Kingdom till of Late Years, were made by him. He Died peaceably in the 26th Year of his Reign.

### NOTHATUS the Fifth King of SCOTLAND.

**N**O<sup>T</sup>HATU<sup>S</sup> *Dornadilla*'s Brother Succeeded in the Government, (*Rutherford* the Son of *Dornadilla* being a Child not able to Govern, by Virtue of the aforesaid Statue) in the Year of the World 3738 before the coming of Christ 233 Years, after the Beginning of the Reign 98 Years. He changed the Government (which till then had been Moderate and peaceable) into Cruelty and Tyranny; he punished High and Low promiscuously with Forfeiture of Goods, Banishment, Death, and all Sorts of Miseries; So that nothing could exceed his Cruelty. But one *Dowalus* of *Galloway*, who Knowing that his own Life was Insiduously Aimed at by the King, advanced himself against *Notbatus* with a Number of his Friends, Charged him with the Slaughter of the Nobility, and the Seizure of their Goods and Estates, and demanded of him to Restore the Kingdom to the Lawful Heir. *Notbatus* finding himself affronted contrary to his Expectation, Retained his wonted Fierceness, and upbraided *Dowalus* and the Nobility, threatening them with Punishment, and deny'd to resign the Government: Those Threatnings encreased the Animosity between them, insomuch that at last it came to Blows, and *Notbatus* was Slain by *Dowalus* and his Party; having Reigned Cruelly and Avaritiously Twenty Years.

*Rutherford*

## RUTHERUS the Sixth King of SCOTLAND.

RUTHERUS the Son of *Dornadilla* (according to his Hereditary Right) succeeded after the Death of *Nothatus*, in the Year of the World: 3758, before the coming of Christ 213 Years, after the Reign 118 Years. The King being young, and the Nobility thought they judged *Nothatus* worthy of the worst of Punishments, yet did not approve of what *Dowalus* had done in Killing the King, about which a great Contention arose between *Ferquhard* Chieftain of *Kintire* and *Lorn* (Son-in-Law or Cousin to *Nothatus*) and *Dowalus*, who at last denounced War against one another, the King being Young was very much Governed by *Dowalus* and his Party, *Ferquhard*, with the Friends of *Nothatus*, having Declared War against *Dowalus* and the King's Friends, *Dowalus* invited to his Assistance *Genus* King of the *Picts*, who readily joyn'd with him, *Ferquhard* being joyn'd with many *Irishmen*, with the Inhabitants of *Kyntire*, *Lorn*, *Argyle*, *Gaithness* and *Murray*. Both Armies met and fought twice in one Day, *Dowalus*'s Party being put to flight, many more were slain in the Pursuit than in the Battle; besides *Dowalus* himself and many of the Chieftains in his Army, there fell also *Genus* the King of the *Picts*, with many of his Men; *Rutherford* the King was taken Prisoner, to whom they shewed all due Respect, Declaring it was not against him (whom they acknowledged as their lawfull King) that they had Rebelled, but only designed to be Revenged of *Dowalus* and his Friends, for the Slaughter of *Nothatus*. But the King was advised to Retire to *Ireland*, where he went. This Conflict between the *Scots* and *Picts* brought Matters to that low Ebb, that there was scarce left a sufficient Number of People to Inhabit the Country, the *Britains* who having now gorten that Opportunity which they had long thirsted after, penetrated into the Country as far as *Bardotria*, (now call'd *Forth*) Exercising great Cruelty against the *Scots* and *Picts* in all Parts where they came, planting Garrisons

# SCOTLAND.

9

Garrisons in many Places, especially the Low Countries of the *Pict.* The *Scots* and *Picts*, being miserably afflicted twelve Years, at length a new Breed of Lusty Warlike young Men grew up, (who were Enur'd to great Hardships by the Oppression of the *Britains*) applyed to their King *Rutherford*, who then Resid'd in *Ireland* (till the Strife between the two aforesaid contending Parties were Pacifyed) and sent Messengers to all their Neighbours; and the *Picts* Exhorting one another, to try their Fortunes, whereupon *Rutherford* sail'd from *Ireland* into the *Abude* or *Western Isles*, and from thence to *Abtior*, and landed at the Bay call'd *Loch-Bien* or *Loch-broom* in the Shire of *West-Ross*, and was joyn'd by *Getus* King of the *Picts*, the Son of *Getus* who was slain in the aforesaid Battle, who was also Brother-in-Law to King *Rutherford*, he being married to the Sister of *Getus*. They consult'd how they might manage the War against the *Britains*, and agreed to attack the *Britains* with all possible Expedition while they were unprepar'd. As soon as they met a very sharp Battle was fought, Victory was obtain'd against the *Britains* by the Manhood and Valour of King *Rutherford*, the *Britains* quitt'd all the Garrisons, Towns and Lands appertaining to the *Scots* and *Picts*, with faithful Promise never to invade them for the Time coming. The King spent the rest of his Days in Peace and Quietness, and Departed this Life in the Twenty Sixth Year of his Reign, leaving behind him one Son named *Theretus*, Begot upon the Daughter of *Getus* King of the *Picts*.

## REUTHA the Seventh King of SCOTLAND.

**R**EUTHA succeeded his Brother *Rutherford* (because *Theretus*, *Rutherford*'s Son was but Ten Years old) in the Year of the World 3784, before the coming of Christ 187 Years, after the Reign 144 Years. He was a good King, and endeavoured to Reduce the People (who were grown insolent upon their late Victory into a milder Behaviour and Deportment) and accordingly he Enacted many Publick and

## The HISTORY of

and profitable Laws, of which some remain to this Day among the Antient Families. He caused Sepulchres or Tombs to be made for valiant Men. He brought many Artificers into the Country. In his Time came certain Philosophers from King Ptolomeus of Egypt, who were pleasantly received and well entertained on Account of the Relation between the Egyptians and his Antient Progenitors. He lived peaceably Sixteen Years, and Resigned the Crown to his Nephew *Thereus*, the lawfull Heir.

### *THEREUS* the Eighth King of SCOTLAND.

**T**H E R E U S, the Son of *Rutherford*, took the Government upon him in the Year of the World 3799, before the coming of Christ 171 Years, after the Reign 158. He appeared at first to be virtuously inclin'd, but after ran headlong into all Manner of Vice, not by Degrees but all at once; insomuch, that putting many Nobles to Death, and encouraging many lewd Fellows who oppress'd the Subjects with great Cruelty; the Chief of the Clans considering the deplorable State of the Subjects, determined to punish those wicked Persons. *Thereus* fearing their Designs, fled to the Britains. He ended his Days in a short Time after in the City of York the Twelfth Year of his Reign. In the mean Time *Gonanus* Chieftain of the Brigantes, a prudent and regular Man, was Elected Vice-Roy: He restrained Robberies, and restored what *Thereus* had impaired and weakned. Having composed Matters as well as he could, as soon as he received News of the Death of *Thereus*, he Resign'd his Magistracy.

### *JOSINA* the Ninth King of SCOTLAND.

**J**O S I N A succeeded his Brother *Thereus* in the Year of the World 3810, before the coming of Christ 161 Years, after the Reign 170 Years. He was a good King, he Ratified Peace

# SCOTLAND.

11

Peace with his Confederates the *Picts*, he encouraged Physicians and Herbsters, that in his Time there was scarce a Nobleman or Gentleman in *Scotland* but had Skill in Curing of Wounds or Bruises; for there was but little Use for Physick any other way at that Time, or long after. In his Time two venerable Philosophers being Priests of *Spain*, passing from *Portugal* to *Athens*, were by a Tempest Shipwreck'd, at or near *Lochbroom* in *Ross* (the Ship and Mariners perishing, they only sav'd) they were brought into the King's Presence, pleasant of Visage, but almost naked; after Refreshing and good Entertainment, the King desired of them, what they understood by their Science of the Nature of the Ground of *Scotland*.

After good and deliberate Consideration, they answer'd (so far as they could conjecture) there was more Riches and Profits to be gotten within the Veins of the Earth, in many Parts of *Scotland*, than above, meaning that in such Parts as were unfit for Corn, were many rich Mines; also they instructed the People of *Scotland* to Worship the only God the Creator, forbidding them to Sacrifice (as their Custom then was) to *Hys* and *Apis* the *Egyptian* Gods, but only to sacrifice and pray in their Temples to the Great God Creator of Heaven and Earth, which the People for the most Part observed, till the Christian Faith was received. King *Jofina* Died in a good old Age, having Reigned Twenty-four Years.

## FINNANUS the Tenth King of SCOTLAND.

**F**INNANUS succeeded his Father *Jofina* in the Year of the World 3834, before the coming of Christ 137 Years, after the Reign 194 Years. He followed his Father's Example; he endeavoured nothing more than to accustom his Subjects to a just and moderate Government, labouring to maintain his Kingly Government more by good Will than by Armies. He appointed learned Men to reside in the Isle of *Man*, where all the Noblemen's Children of *Scotland* were to be Instructed, having Marry'd his Son *Durstus* to *Agafia* Daughter

## The HISTORY of

to the King of *Britains*, and won great Favour among them. He visited the King of the *Picts* who was sick of a vehement Fever at *Camelon*. He was beloved both by his Subjects and by Foreigners. He Deceased, having Reigned in Peace and Plenty Thirty Years.

### DURSTUS the Eleventh King of SCOTLAND.

**D**URSTUS succeeded his Father *Finnanus* in the Year of the World 3864, before the coming of Christ 107 Years, from the Beginning of the Reign 224 Years. He first Banished all his Father's Friends from his Presence, by the Advice of some young corrupted Persons who had gotten into his Favour. He gave himself up wholly to Wine and Women, he drove away his Wife the Daughter of the King of the *Britains*: But fearing the Conspiracy of his Subjects, he feigned Repentance; he recalled his Wife, and assembled all the Nobility, and prepared a Supper for them, and when they were all unarmed at the Entertainment, he caused his Rufians to destroy them, which made all their Friends gather together, and *Durstus* rather than yield to his Subjects, or fly to Foreigners, being equally hateful to both, resolved to try his Fortune in a Battle, where he was Slain the Ninth Year of his Reign: Yet out of Respect to him as their King, and the Memory of his Ancestors, they Buried him among his Royal Predecessors.

### EVENUS the Twelfth King of SCOTLAND.

**E**VENUS succeeded his Brother *Durstus* in the Year of the World 3813, before the coming of Christ 98 Years, after the Reign 233 Years; a wise, just and virtuous Prince. He was the first who made the Subjects Swear an Oath of Fidelity to the King, which Custom was ever after observed by the Chieftains of the Clans. He assisted the King of the *Picts* against the *Britains*, betwixt whom there was Fought a bloody Battle till Night parted them; the Victory being so uncertain

ertain that both Armies departed with equal Slaughter, and as equal Fear; but the Britains, retiring, left their Camp standing, with their Carriage, which being known to the *Saxons* and *Picts*, they returned and divided the Spoil, according to the Custom of War. *Euenus* rewarded the Friends of those who were slain in Battle with publick Offices and Goods. Having Repelled his Enemies, he apply'd himself to the Arts of Peace; and that it might not be troublesome to the Kings to Travel over the Kingdom so often, for the Administration of Justice, (which was then their Custom) he divided the Kingdom into Circuits, and settled ordinary Judges to Execute Justice. He also appointed Informers to bring in Accusations against the Guilty; which Office being found Inconvenient, was either abrogated by a Law, or else grew obsolete by Custom. He Died in the Nineteenth Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Dunstaffage*, leaving no Children but a Bastard Son, named *Gillius*, a crafty Man.

### GILLIUS the XIII. King of SCOTLAND.

**G**ILLIUS, Bastard Son to *Euenus*, Usurped the Crown in the Year of the World 3802, before the coming of Christ 79 Years, after the Reign 252 Years. There remained alive of the Royal Blood, no Heirs to the Crown, *Lifmarus*, *Gormulus*, and *Ederus*, the Children of *Dreachsus* Son of *Durflus*, who were Educated in the Isle of *Man*. Thither went *Gillius*, on Pretence to bring them home, to the two Elder he behaved himself with great Reverence and Respect, and carried them with him to *Soni* and *Cunninghame*, pretending, that they being of the Royal Stock, should be Educated at his Court according to their Princely Quality. As for *Ederus*, the youngest, he left Soldiers on Pretence of Guards, to attend his Person, to whom he gave Command, on a certain Day appointed, to Kill him. But his Nurse suspecting the Treachery, conveyed him secretly by Night to the Country of *Argyle*, and so disappointed *Gillius*. She bred him up several

Years of his Reign in a Cave under Ground, whereupon **Gillaus** abd the Two Edens to Death, as also the Guard left to **Edanus**: The Subjects being grieved at this inhuman Cruelty, raised an Army against him, and appointed **Gedualius** Chief of the **Bretones**, their Vice-Roy, and coming unawares upon **Gillaus**, who had none to side with him but some Detributed Persons, he left his Army, and in a Fisher-Boat was wafted over into Ireland, returning again from Ireland he arrived in the Isle of **Ma**, with some 1400 Men; he there ventured a Battle against **Gedualius**, who Commanded the Army of **Exemus** being Routed he hid himself in a solitary Cave, where he was found Slain, and his Head Cut off from his Body, he was Buried in **Cloca-Pax**, after Reiging Two Years.

#### EDENUS **Ed.** the XIV. King of **SCOTLAND**.

**EDENUS** the Son of **Dunnus**, Brother to King **Finnus**, he succeeded in the Year of the World 3894, before the coming of Christ 77 Years, after the Beginning of the Reign of Scotland 254 Years, a virtuous good Prince. He rewarded **Gedualius** for the Loss he had sustained. In a Storm returning from **Ma**, after he had Vanquished and Slain the usurper he married **Siora** Daughter to **Gobus** King of the **Picts**, and confirmed the old Bond; after his Marriage the **Angliani** or **Onaney** Men, invaded **Scotland**, but the King falling suddenly on them, Drove them to the Sea, being in a Hurry whilst they crowded one another Endeavoured to Ship themselves, they were Slain to a Man. **Edan** the King despairing to find **Quarters**, flew him into **Scotia** in **North** Ierlashed the War, Returned to the Work of Peace, and Constituted two market Towns for Trade in convenient Places (i. e.) **Emberlachy** and **Inverness**, (each of them Receiving their Names from Rivers Gliding by them) **Ember** among the Ancient Scotts, signifies a Place where Ships do usually Reft. He Resigned the Crown to **Edelus** beforementioned, and Died the Seventeenth Year of his Reign, and was Buried in **Dunstaffage**.

**Edanus**

## EDERUS the 15th King of SCOTLAND.

**E**DERUS the Son of *Domatius* the Son of *Darius*, Succeeded in the Year of the World 391 A, before the Coming of Christ 60 Years, after the Reign 272 Years, a valiant wise and Good King. *Beredus* of the Isle *Colum* to *Gilles* before mentioned, Raised an Insurrection, but was with his Assistants overthrown, taken and killed by the King, *Cassibile* King of ~~Scotia~~, desiring supply against *Julius Cesar* the Roman Emperor, the King and Nobles Received the Ambassadors courteously and sent 10000 Chosen Men under the Conduct and Command of *Gadall*, Chieftain, of the *Brigantes*, and *Dowal* Chieftain of *Lore*, also at the Request of King *Ederus*, the King of the *Picts*, sent an Army with the *Scots* to assist the *Britains* against the *Romans*. There ensued a Dangerous and Doubtful Battle, but at last the *Romans* were overthrown, *Julius Cesar* was Resolved to Renew the Battle, but Hearing of great Destruction of his Ships, he Changed his Mind, and set Sail in the Night, and returned to *France*, by his sudden Departure, they left great Booty to the *Britains*, *Scots*, and *Picts*, who divided it among them in his Camp, according to the Custom of War. *Gadall* and *Dowal* being Richly Rewarded by the King of the *Britains*, Returned to *Scotland*, the King passing to *Caernarv* was certainly Informed by Merchants, That *Julius Cesar* had subdued *France* to his Empire, and was Preparing an Army to Return to *Britain* to Revenge the Injuries done him, the Year before. *Ederus* sent his Ambassador to *Cassibile* offering him the Assistance of the like Number which he had sent before. But the *Britains* moved with vain Arogancy, refused to have any Supply of the *Scots* or *Picts*. *Julius Cesar* Returning to *Britannia*, was twice Repulsed, but at last *Cassibile* with all his valiant Captains was overthrown, taken, and killed, and his Land made to Pay Three thousand Pounds of Silver as a Tribute to the *Romans*; *Julius Cesar* sent his Ambassador to the *Scots* and *Picts*, offering them Conditions of Peace, they answered, They were

were Resolved to Live free not to be Subject to any Power, and were willing to defend their Lives and Liberties; and Refused all Conditions of Peace. Julius Cesar being Determined to Invade the Scots and Picts, was advertised of an Uproar in France, upon which he Returned into France. Murret another Cousin of Gillius raised an Insurrection against the King, but he sent Cadwalla with a Number of Armed Men, who overthrew took and hanged Murret, and his Accomplices. The King having settled a firm Peace, he Died the Forty Eighth Year of his Reign, and was Buried in Dunstaffage.

### EVENUS the 11th King of SCOTLAND.

**E**VENUS The third Succeeded his Father Ederus in the Year of the World 3939, before the Coming of Christ 12 Years, after the Reign 319 Years, a Son unworthy so Good a Father, for not being Contented with One hundred Concubines, of the Noblest Families; He published his Shameful Lust to the World, by Enacting Laws, that the King should have the first Night after Marriage of all Noblemen's Daughters, and they the same of the Daughters of their Vassals and Tenants; which Law continued in Force, till abolished at the Request of Queen Margaret (Called St. Margaret), Wife to King Malcolm the 3d. The nobles Conspired against him, he Raised an Army to Defend himself; he was in a Battle overthrown, taken and thrown into Prison, and Condemned to Perpetual Imprisonment. But was Strangled by some privat Enemies in the Night. The Person Suspected was Executed the next Day. He Reigned Seven Years; he was Buried in Dunstaffage.

### METELLANUS the 17th King of SCOTLAND.

**M**ETELLANUS Ederus his Sister's Son, succeeded in the Year of the World 3966, before the Coming of Christ Five Years, after the Reign of Scotland 326 Years; a very model, and good King, no less dear to all for his Excellent Vir-

Virtues, than *Euenus*, was Hateful to them for his Flagitious Vices, he was mightily Esteemed for this, that by his Means Peace was preserved with many Neighbouring Princes. At the time of our Saviour's Birth, (which was in the Fifth Year of his Reign) all the World was at Peace, the Roman Emperor *Augustus* sent his Ambassador into *Britain*, Requesting the Kings of *Britain* and *Scotland* to Continue in Peace with him, which they agreed to. In this King's Time were in *Rome*, *Virgil*, *Horace*, *Ovid*, *Julius*, *Marcus*, *Varo*, *Strabo*, *Titus Livius*, and many other Learned Men. By his prudence he had repaired much of the Corruptions of *Euenus*; but it was some Allay to his Happiness, That he Could not abrogate the filthy Laws before mentioned, being hindred by the Nobility; who were too much addicted to Luxury. He Died in the 30th Year of his Reign, and was Buried at *Dunstaffage*.

### CARATACUS the 18th King of SCOTLAND.

**C**ARATACUS the Son of *Cadallanus*, by the Sister of *Metellanus*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4005, after the Coming of our Saviour *Jesus Christ* 25 Years, after the Beginning of the Reign of *Scotland* 356 Years; a wise, valiant Prince. He Enjoy'd the great Treasure left by King *Metellanus*, who Exceeded all the former Kings in Riches; He pacified all the Insurrections throughout the Kingdom, and the *Abude Islands*, the King of the *Britains* having Raised an Army to withstand the *Romans*, sent his Ambassador to *Caratacus*, who promised him Supply, and wisely Counsel'd him to Sollicite the People, of *Normandy*, *Pickardy*, and *Britain*, to Rebel against the *Romans*, and to promise them Assistance of Money and valiant Warriors. The King of the *Scots* and *Picts* joyned with the *Britains* at *York*, *Caratacus* being Chosen General, the *Romans* Commanded by *Planicus* their Governor, came against them; there followed a Bloody Battle with uncertain Victory, until Night Separated them; *Planicus* seeing his Loss so great the next Day, Especially his Horsemen, retired towards *London*, *Caratacus*, stay'd

at York. Next Year *Arviragus* King of the *Britains*, Raised an Army of 65000 Chosen Men, and the Kings of *Scotland* and the *Picts*, joyned him with 60000 valiant Men, against whom *Claudius Cæsar* sent *Vespasian* with an Army of *Romans*, and fought a Terrible and cruel Battle, wherein *Vespasian* obtain'd the Victory, notwithstanding the valiant Behaviour of the *Britains*, *Scots*, and *Picts*. In that Battle fell the King and the whole Army of *Britains*, except 6000, the King of the *Picts* with many *Picts* and *Scots*, *Caratacus* returned to *Scotland* with his Army, and *Vespasian* wintered at *York*, and in the Spring Entered *Albion*, and Besieged and took *Camilon* the Chiet City of the *Picts*; *Vespasian* sent his Ambassadors to *Caratacus*, promising (if he would be Obedient to the Empire of *Rome*,) he should Remain in Honour, and be Reputed a Friend to the Senate and People of *Rome*; *Caratacus* answered, the Kingdom of *Scotland* was as free to him as the Kingdom of the *Romans* was to *Cæsar*. *Vespasian* returned to *Rome*, *Ostorius Scapula* was sent by *Claudius Cæsar* in his Stead, *Caratacus* Assembled an Army of 40000, and Encountred the *Romans*, who had subdued the *Britains*, and entered *Scotland*, a Dangerous Battle was Fought with uncertain Victory, the *Romans* Retired, and *Caratacus* being Wounded return'd to *Dunstaffage*. He lived Peaceably after, and Died the Twentieth Year of his Reign, and was Burried in *Dunstaffage*.

### CORBREDUS the 19th King of SCOTLAND.

**C**ORBREDUS Brother to *Caratacus*, Succeeded him in the Year of the World 4025, in the Year of Christ 55, after the Reign 385 Years; a good King and a Lover of Justice, he made a Progress over all the Kingdom, suppress'd all those Insolent Persons who disturbed the Kingdom, and Repaired all the Places Destroyed by the *Romans*. In his Time a People call'd *Murrays*, with their Captain Named *Rodorick*, being Driven out of their Native Country in *Germany* by the *Romans*, attempted to Land in *France* and *Britain*, but being hindred, they

# SCOTLAND.

19

they Landed in the River Forth, and were Generously received by the King of the Scots. *Woda Queen of Britains*, Sister to *Corbredus*, sent to him for Assistance against the Romans. He went with an Army of valiant Scots, being Joyned with the *Picts* and the *Murrays*, against *Catus* the *Roman Governor*. There followed a sharp Battle, wherein the *Roman Horsemen* were routed, the Rest fled, with *Catus* who was sore wounded, & Returned to *France*. In this Battle were Killed 70,000 *Romans*, and 30,000 *Scots* and *Picts*, but *Suetonius* came speedily with Two Legions of *Romans*, and slew many of the *Scots*, *Picts* and *Murrays*; when *Woda the Queen* heard of the Victory obtained by the *Romans*, she Killed her Self; her Two Daughters were brought Captives to *Suetonius*, the Eldest was Married to a Noble *Roman*, Named *Marius*, who was by the Command of *Cesar*, made King of the *Britains*; *Corbredus* returned to *Scotland*, and gave to the *Murrays* (who had behaved themselves with great Courage, and Fidelity) the Lands lying Between the Rivers *Spey*, and *Inverness*, from them Called *Murray-land*, now the shire of *Murray*. The *Murrays* Married *Scots-women*, and Remained under one Blood and Friendship; *Corbredus* continued the rest of his Days in Peace, and Died the Eighteenth Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Dunstaffage*.

## DARDANUS the 20th King of SCOTLAND.

**D**A RDANUS Sister-Son to *Metellanus*, succeeded in the Government (the Sons of *Corbredus* being Young) in the Year of the World 4042, in the Year of Christ 72, after the Reign 402 Years. He appeared in the Beginning to be a good King, but in the Third Year of his Reign he Ran headlong into all Sorts of Wickedness, and would have Caused the Sons of *Corbredus* (who were in the *Isle of Man*) to be Treacherously Murdered; But the People out of Respect to their Lawful King, Armed themselves with him against the Tyrant *Dardanus*, overthrew his Party in Battle, and took him, and Caused his Head to be Cut off,

off, and his Body was privately Buried, after he had Reigned Four Years.

### CORBREDUS Ild. the 21st King of SCOTLAND.

**C**ORBREDUS Ild. Surnamed *Galdus*, Son to *Corbredus the First*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4046, after the coming of Christ 76 Years, after the Beginning of the Reign of Scotland 406 Years; a Valiant and Courageous King. In his Reign *Julius Agricola*, succeeded the *Roman General*, and *Julius Frontinus* in the Government of the Conquest in *Britain*. In the Third Year of his Government he Entered *Scotland*, and came as far as the River *Tay* without Resistance, having planted Garrisons he put a Fleet to Sea to Survey the *Isle*, attempting to Land in several Places, were Repulsed, excepting the *Islands of Orkneyes*, which he subdued. Upon the Return of the Navy, the King of the *Scots* and *Picts* came against the *Romans*, there Ensued a Bloody and Desperate Battle, the *Scots* and *Picts* having Divided their Army into Three *Brigades*; *Agricola* also Divided his Army into Three *Squadrons*, the King of *Scots* having attacked Two of the *Roman Squadrons*, and fought all the Night, and had almost Cut them off; But as soon as it was Day-Light the Third Squadron coming upon them fresh, Turned their Victory to great Loss of Men. Both Armies retired with a Design to Prepare against the next spring, it being Winter then, *Agricola* being Called home by *Domitian the Emperor* was Poysoned by his Command, and *Gevenus Tabellius* sent in his stead to the Government of *Britain*, the *Romans* being still Encamped in *Scotland* Sedition arose among them. King *Corbredus* taking that Opportunity, being First Encouraged by Light Skirmishes, ventured to Fight them in a Pitched Field Battle, where they totally Routed the *Roman Army*, and pursued and slew many of them. Having Expelled them Entirely out of *Scotland*, and Retaken all the Garrison Forts, and Goods taken from the *Scots* and *Picts* during the Wars, they sent their Ambassadors, to *Corbredus*, Desiring Peace upon any Terms; which he granted, upon making Restitution

tion to his Subjects for the Losses, they had Sustained during the Wars; which they did. He passed over the Country settling all the old Inhabitants in their Houses and Possessions, Composing all Differences betwixt his Subjects and the *Picti*, and spent the rest of his Days in Peace and Quietness: At length with Glory and Endearment of his Friends and Foes, he Deceased in the Twenty fifth Year of his Reign, and was Buried at *Dunstaffage*.

### *LUCTACUS* the 22d King of SCOTLAND.

*LUCTACUS* the Son of *Corbredus Galdu*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4080, in the Year of Christ 110, after the Reign 440. So good a Father was succeeded by a bad Son, who gave himself up entirely to Whoring and Drinking, and all Manner of Vice. He was inhumanly Cruel, and unmercifully Covetous; some of the Nobles whose Daughters he had Defiled and Prostituted to his lewd Companions, Conspired against him and slew him, and also the loathed Ministers of his Lust and Lewdness, in the Third Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Dunstaffage*.

### *MOGALDUS* the 23d King of SCOTLAND.

*MOGALDUS*, *Corbredu*'s the 2ds. Sister's Son, succeeded in the Year of the World 4083, after the Coming of Christ 113 Years, after the Beginning of the Reign of *Scotland* 443 Years. A good King, and Victorious in the Beginning of his Reign; Governing his People with great Justice, and obtained great Victorv over the *Romans*, and drove them out of the Borders of his Kingdom; yea in some Battles he weakened the *Roman* Power amongst the *Britains*, that they also were in some Hopes of recovering their Liberty, and thereupon took up Arms in several Places, and their Hopes were the more encreased, because the Emperor *Adrian* had called home *Severus*, a fierce and skilful Warrior, out of *Brittany* into *Syria*, to Quell the seditious *Jews*. In his Time *Adrian* the Emperor came from

*Gallia into Britain, and Built that Wall which is since call'd Adrian's Wall, as *Ælius Spartanus* giveth Account of it in the Life of *Adrian*. The Remains of this Wall and Trench are to be seen yet in several Places between the East and West Border; it run from *Tinmouth* to *Eskmouth* in *Solway Firth*. *Mogaldus*, finding himself free from War, forgot the Example of his Ancestors, and gave himself up to Vice, and Died the 36th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Dunstaffage*.*

**CONARUS** the 24th King of *SCOTLAND*.

**C**ONARUS succeeded his Father *Mogaldus*, in the Year of the World 4119, in the Year of our Lord 149, after the Reign 479. In the Beginning of his Reign the *Romans* and *Britains* having made Incursions into the Borders of *Scotland* over *Adrian's Wall*, *Conarus* Raised an Army, and being joined by the *Picts*, pass'd over the Wall into the *Britains* Country, and fought a Bloody Battle with uncertain Victory. The *Scots* retired to their own Country beyond the Wall of *Adrian*, which he again Repaired. *Conarus* by the evil Counsels of wicked Persons, begun to Exercise great Severity over his Subjects, the Nobility finding the King Governed by a Set of wicked Persons (who prompted and indulged him in many wicked Actions) Seized the King, and after putting many of his evil Counsellors to Death, the King acknowledged his Errors, and was again restored to his Government, which he managed with Justice and Equity after; and Died the Fourteenth Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Dunstaffage*.

**ETHOLDUS** the 25th King of *SCOTLAND*.

**E**THOLDUS the Sister's Son of *Mogaldus*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4133, the Year of Christ 163, after the Reign 493. A wise, valiant, and good King. In his Reign the Inhabitants of the *Æbude Islands* being affisted by the *Picts* and many *Irishmen*, raised great Tumults; but the King Routed them in a Battle, and punished the Ring-Leaders.

He Fought several Battles against the *Romans*, with their Captains *Victorine*, *Trebellius*, and *Pertinax*, near *Adrians Wall*, and having forced the *Romans* over the said Wall, and lived after peaceably, he was (by an *Irish Harper* who was admitted to play in the King's Bed-Chamber) Slain, in the Thirteenth Year of his Reign. When the Harper was led to Execution, he confessed it was in Revenge of one of his Kinsmen who was slain by the King in the before mentioned Rebellion of the Islanders. He was Buried in *Dunstaffage*.

### SATRAEL the 26th King of SCOTLAND.

**S**ATRAEL succeeded his Brother *Ethodius*, in the Year of the World 4165, the Year of Christ 195, after the Reign 525, (the Son of *Ethodius* being a Child) a cruel Tyrant, he endeavoured to Destroy the Sons of *Ethodius*, but the Nobles Declaring their Displeasure on that Account, raised Tumults and Sedition: But he could not go forth to suppress them, because he knew he lay under a publick Odium. He was Slain privately in the Night by one of his own wicked Courtiers (after he had Governed Four Years) and was Buried in *Dunstaffage*.

### DONALDUS I. the 27th King of SCOTLAND.

**D**ONALDUS I. Brother to *Ethodius* and *Satrael*, succeeded in the Government the Year of the World 4169, in the Year of Christ 199, after the Beginning of the Reign of *Scotland* 529 Years; a good Religious Prince. In his Time the Christian Religion was first received in *Scotland*, tho' the King and many of the Nobility Embraced the Christian Faith, yet the old Heathenish Idolatry could not be wholly Extirpated in some succeeding Ages *Severus* the Emperor coming over to *Britain* with a greater Number of Forces than had been formerly brought over, entered *Albion*, with a Design to Conquer the whole Island, but was stoutly Repulsed by the *Scots*, having in several Skirmishes and Ambushes lost above 50,000 of his Soldiers. He Built a Wall as a Mound so the *Roman Empire*, between

between the Firths of Forth and Clyde, where *Agricola* before him had also determined to Bound their Province. This is the Wall which *Bede* hath mentioned for that of *Adrian*. This Wall is visible in some Parts to this Day : Stones with Inscriptions have been lately found in this Wall, which People in the Country use in their Building; by which it appears it was a Wall, and not as *Bede* and other Authors call it, a Trench, it being where it is nearest to *Adrian's Wall*, about 80 Miles distant. That it was a stately Pile of *Roman* Building, those Words of *Abius Spartianus* do shew the Grandeur of the Structure. : *He strengthened Britain (says he) with a Wall drawn cross, or thwart the Island from Sea to Sea, which is the greatest Ornament of his Empire.* Near the said Wall is to be seen in *Stirling-Shire* Two Hillocks or Mounts, called by the Antients *Duni Pacis*, (i. e.) *The Mounts or Emblems of Peace or Reconciliation*; which was then Concluded between the *Romans* and *Scots*. About Two Miles distant from the *Duni Pacis*, there is to be seen the Remains of an antient Building, commonly call'd by the People, *Arthuer's Oven*; 'tis Built in Form of a Pyramid, which most Authors agree was the Temple of the God *Terminus*. Some have written that it was the Temple of *Claudius Cesar*. This Monument with many other antient Marks of Antiquity, was invidiously defaced by *Edward* the first King of *England*. *Donaldus* having Governed Twenty one Years with Justice and Equity, (Resigned the Government to the lawful Heir *Etbodius* his Nephew) Departed this Life, and was Buried in *Dunstaffage*.

### ETHODIUS II. the 28th King of SCOTLAND.

**E**THODIUS II. Son to *Etbodius* the First, succeeded in the Year of the World 4186, the Year of our Lord 216 Years, after the Reign 546. A Man of a more Languid and soft Disposition than was fit to Govern such a Warlike People; but not guilty of any notorious Wickedness, which made the People shew all the Reverence and Respect due to their Lawful King

King the Lineal Heir of *Fergus*. He appointed Judges over the Kingdom, whose Equity and Moderation did so regulate Matters, that *Scotland* was never in a quieter State than it was during his Reign; there being Peace at Home and Abroad. He Deceased the Twenty first Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Dunstaffnage*.

### ATHIRCO the 29th King of SCOTLAND.

**A**THIRCO succeeded his Father *Ethodus* II, in the Year of the World 4201, in the Year of Christ 231, after the Reign 561. In the Beginning of his Reign, by his bounteous and courteous Demeanor, he won to himself the Love of all People; he exceeded most Men in many Manly Exercises, such as Riding and throwing the Dart: But his Vice encreasing with his Age, at last a Conspiracy was formed against him by one *Nathalocus* a Nobleman, whose Daughter being first Deliv'r'd by the King, and afterwards beaten with Rods, Athirco being Deserted by those wicked Persons who had indulged him in his vicious Life, laid violent Hands on himself in the Twelfth Year of his Reign. *Dorus*, Brother to Athirco, fearing the Rage of *Nathalocus*, fled with *Endebus*, *Carantius*, and *Donaldus*, the Three Sons of Athirco, into the *Picts*, where they were received with all Respect due to their Royal Birth. *Nathalocus* finding the Royal Family were fled, he hired Russians to Kill *Dorus*. They finding one very like him in Stature and Phisognomy, slew him instead of *Dorus*, and brought the Account thereof to *Nathalocus*, who then set his Invention to work how to get himself in Possession of the Crown, tho' the most Part of the Nobility were against him, yet by Bribes and great Promises of Rewards, carried his Point.

### NATHALOCUS the 30th King of SCOTLAND.

**N**AUTHALOCUS thinking himself sure by the supposed Death of *Dorus*, Usurped the Crown in the Year of the World 4212, the Year of Christ 242, after the Reign 572. This

vile Usurper Exercised all Manner of Villainy and Cruelty; hearing that *Dorus* and the Sons of *Athirco* were alive, and among the *Picts*, not being contented with their Exile, suborned Emissaries to kill them; and afterwards when he found the Nobility take Notice of his inhumane Designs, the better to secure himself, as he thought, sent for those Nobles whom he most suspected, to come to him, pretending he had Need of their Advice in publick Affairs of the Kingdom. When they were assembled, he shut them up in Prison, and the very next Night caused them all to be strangled: But that which he hoped would be the Means to secure him, was the only Means of his Ruin; the Friends of those whom he had so basely Murder'd, immediately Armed themselves against him, and whilst he was arming against them, he was slain by one of his own Domesticks. 'Tis Reported, that the Man who slew the King, was by him sent to Consult Soothsayers concerning his Fate; and that an old Wizard answered the Man, *That the King shou'd not live long after; but his Danger should not arise from his Enemies, but from his Domesticks.* And when he press'd to know from which of them, he answered, *'Tis even from thy self Man.* Whereupon he Cursed the Wizard, Swearing Fidelity to the Usurper; but yet when he considered that it might be made known, and wou'd render him suspected, he resolved to kill him, knowing how acceptable the Action wou'd be to many. When he returned, he desired to have Acces to deliver his answer in private, and Stabbing the Usurper said, *This is thy Answer.* He Reigned Eleven Years, and when his Death was known to the People, they called home their Banished Lawful King and his Brethren, from his Exile, and plac'd him upon the Throne of his Ancestors.

### FINDOCHU'S the 31st King of SCOTLAND.

FINDOCHU'S the Son of *Athirco*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4223, after the coming of Christ 253 Years, after the Reign of Scotland 583, a good valiant King. Besides his

his being the Lawful Heir of the Crown of the Royal Race, he was also endued with many extraordinary Gifts of Nature, being beautiful and tall of Stature, and in the flower of his Age when he succeeded to the Crown, and was the more acceptable to the People, because that by the Usurper *Nithalocus* they had suffered all the Oppressions and Afflictions that People may well expect from an unjust Usurper, and by the Restoration of their Natural and Lawful King *Findochus*, they enjoy'd that Happiness People may expect from a Lawful King who derives his Right from Divine as well as Human Laws; neither did he deceive his People, for in his ordinary Deportment he was very Courteous in administering Justice equal and impartial, and a Conscientious Performer of all his Promises. In his Time *D O N A L D U S* the Islander, a Friend of the late Usurper. *Nithalocus*, sail'd over with a numerous Army to *Albion* from the Isles, pretending to Revenge the Death of *Nithalocus*; But the King Raising an Army, overthrew him in Battle; *Donaldus* flying for Refuge to his Ships, was Drown'd in a small Boat, notwithstanding this Overthrow, they sent for Forces out of *Ireland*, and made *Donald*, Son to the beforenamed *Donaldus*, their General; *Findochus* again sent an Army against them and Routed them, and Demolished their Forts, unto which they were wont to fly, and *Donaldus* was Forced to *Ireland*; But being afterwards pardoned by the King, and having given all Possible Security for his Fidelity, yet did not cease to Contrive by Stratagem, what he could not Effect by Force; the Means he used to Destroy him was. He Hired two Villians, who pretended to Complain to the King of the Wrongs they had suffered by him the said *Donaldus*, and Relating their Lineage and Relation to the Royal Blood, they were admitted into the King's familiar Acquaintance, and finding *Garanticus* the King's Brother a Shallow vain-glorious Man, and a Person fit for their Bloody Designs, they Communicated their Design to him, as a proper Means to put him in Possession of the Crown, to which he Listned; and they being in Company with the King on a Day Hunting, whilst the Nobility and Attendance were before

before, Running to see a wild Beast of an Extraordinary Bigness, the Traitors Run the King through the Body with a Spear, the Murderers being taken and put to the Rack, they Confessed all their Wickedness, and that *Garantius* was secret to the Murder; upon which *Garantius* fled to the *Britains*, not being well lookt upon there, he went to the *Roman Camp*. Thus fell the best of Men, as well as of Kings, by the detestable Treachery of Villains, to the great Loss of his Subjects, being universally beloved and lamented. He Reigned Eleven Years, and was Buried in *Dunstaffage*.

**DONALDUS II.** the 32d King of *SCOTLAND*.

**DONALDUS II.** the Third Brother of *Findochus*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4234, after the coming of Christ 264 Years, after the Reign 594. A good Prince, who lamented the Death of his Brother with exceeding Grief, whilst he was preparing to Revenge his Brother's Death, Word was brought him, *That Donald of the Islands, the Author and Contriver of the Murder, was entred Murray, not as a Rebel, but as a King*. The King being surpris'd, before he could get an Army ready, and could not avoid Fighting, was, with all his Friends and Nobility, overcome by the Multitude of their Enemies, and being grievously wounded, with Thirty of the Prime of his Nobility, was taken Prisoner; about 3000 Men were slain in the Fight, & 2000 taken Prisoners: The King Died within Three Days after of his Wounds, or Grief, having scarce Reigned One full Year. He was Buried in *Dunstaffage*.

**DONALDUS III.** the 33d King of *SCOTLAND*.

**DONALD** of the Isles Usurped the Crown in the Year of the World 4235, in the Year of Christ 265, after the Reign 525. A cruel Tyrant, as he assum'd the Name of King without any Authority. He forced the People to submit to him, by threatening to kill all those Nobility and Persons he had still Prisoners, if they denied his Authority. He disarmed all the Sub-

Subjects but his own Servants, and his own Assistants; he caused many of the Nobility to be violently put to Death. Those Miseries continued long, but *Carthilintbus*, the Son of *Findochus*, was found out to revenge his Father's Death, and the publick Wrongs. He had been bred up privately by his Foster-Father, (a Man of great Industry) and was thought to have been Dead; but having few about him equal to him in Strength or Wit, he still concealed his Name, and got in Favour at Court, where he found at last Opportunity to discover himself; when he found Things succeed according to his Mind, having got a small Party about him, slew *Donaldus* the Usurper, and fled with his Party: But when the Death of the Tyrant was divulged, both the Fact it self, and the Authors thereof, were Entertained with great Acclamation; so that *Carthalintbus*, upon the Discovery and Legal Proof of his Right, was Proclaimed King with more Unanimity and Applause, than ever any King had before him; in Regard he had been the Author, not only of their Liberty, but of their Safety also.

### CARTHALINTHUS 34th King of SCOTLAND.

**C**ARTHALINTHUS the Son of *Findochus*, succeeded to the Crown in the Year of the World 4247, in the Year of Christ 277, after the Reign 607 Years. At the Beginning of his Reign, by publick Consent, he caused the Friends of the Tyrant to be put to Death; afterwards made a Progress over all the Kingdom, to Administer Justice, and repair as carefully as he could, all that was ruined by the Usurper *Donaldus*. Having Established Peace at Home and Abroad, after the Custom of the Nation, he spent very much Time in Hunting; he Entertained the young Noblemen of the *Picti* very courteously, and with more Familiarity than any of his Ancestors. But this Familiarity had like to have prov'd very destructive to him: Some of the *Picti*, having stolen a Dog belonging to the Scots King, wherein he much delighted, the Keeper having discovered the Place where the Dog was hid, endeavouring to bring him

## The HISTORY of

him back, was slain by the Pitts; whereupon a great Outcry were gathered together, between whom there was a Sharp Combat, wherein many Noblemen, and others of both Nations were, which was followed with a most cruel War bewixt them, insomuch that it was difficult for the Kings of both Nations (tho' they both desired it) to bring the People to any Terms of Peace. They by this neglected the Danger they exp'sd themselves to from their common Enemies the Romans and Britains. *Garantius*, the Brother of *Eindochus* beforementioned, having fled upon Sulpitio[n] of his Brother's Murder, was till then in *Rome*, having been employed in the *Roman* Wars by *Deoclesian* the Emperor, and behaved himself valiantly, being sent by *Deoclesian* to the Sea Coasts of *Bologne*, to defend *Belgice Armorica*, from the Incursions of the *Saxons*, having enriched himself with great Spoils, returned to *Scotland* with many valiant Soldiers, and settled his Residence in *Westmorland* in *England*, being received into Favour by the King of *Scots* his Nephew, he reconciled the *Scots* and *Picts*, and having procured their Assistance, he with a great Army fought *Quintus Bassianus* the *Roman* General, whom he overcame and slew in the Battle, with many more valiant *Romans*. He passed to *London* with his Army, where he was received with great Reverence, and took Possession of the Crown of *Britain*. The *Romans* made many Attempts against him, but by his Skill in Military Affairs, he Defeated all their Designs. After he had restored the *Scots* their Possessions which they formerly held, he was slain by *Alleius* his Companion, a *Roman* Captain, after he had Reigned Seven Years. King *Corthali[n]bus* Reigned peaceably after, and Died in the 24th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Dunstaffnage*.

## FINCORMACHUS the 35th King of SCOTLAND.

*FINCORMACHUS*, Son to *Donaldus* the II. Succeeded his Cousin *German Corthali[n]bus* in the Year of the World 4271, the Year of Christ 301, after the Reign 631; a godly valiant Prince, who performed many Excellent Exploits against the *R-*

mans.

# SCOTLAND.

33

men, by the Aid of the Picts; yea several Battles he Fought without any Auxiliariet, and obtained Victory over the Romans, who were Contented to accept of Peace on any Terms from him; he being freed from Wars, was at great Pains to promote the Christian Religion, and to Root out the Relicks of Heathenish Worship. He Received and Protected many Christians who fled from among the Britains, fearing the Cruelty of *Domedætan*; amongst which, Sundry Eminent for Learning and Integrity of Life, made their aboad in *Scotland*, where they led Solitary Lives, with such an Universal Opinion of their Sanctity, that when they Died, their Cells were Changed into Temples, from hence arose afterwards amongst the ancient Scots to Call Temples Cells. This sort of Religious Men or Monks, were Called Culdees whose Name and Order continued many Years in *Scotland*. *Fincormacbus* Having assisted *Ogavus* King of the Britains, and over-threw *Traberus* the Roman General, with his Army, and Restored *Ogavus* to the Crown, *Ogavus* Confirmed by an Oath to *Fincormacbus* and his Posterity, the Lands of *Westmoreland*, *Northumberland*, and *Cumberland*. King *Fincormacbus* having settled his Affairs in *Scotland*, lived all the Rest of his Days in Peace. He Died the 47th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Dunstaffnage*. After his Death there was a great Contest betwixt his Three Cousin Germans, the Three Brothers of *Carthalinibus*; their Names were *Romachus*, *Fethelmachus*, and *Augusianus*, or rather *Aeneanus*. *Romachus*'s Plea was, That his Father was the Eldest of the Three Brothers, but *Augusianus*, by his Age and good Behaviour, had got into the Favour of the People, besides *Fethelmachus* the other Competitor, gave his Vote for him; by which they Divided the Kingdom into *Factions*, and brought their Parties to the Field; a Bloody Battle was Fought, where *Augusianus* and *Fethelmachus*, and their Party, was Defeated, and they fled into the *Æbude Isles*; and not finding themselves safe there, went into *Ireland*.

**ROMACHUS** the 36th King of SCOTLAND.

**R**OMACHUS having thus Removed his Competitors, took Possession of the Crown in the Year of the World 4318, in

in the Year of Christ 348, after the Reign 678 Years a vile Tyrant, having Exercised his Cruelty over the People Three Years. The Nobles took up Arms against him; and before he could get his Forces together, he was taken making his Escape to the *Picts*, and Beheaded; and *Augusianus* was by a General Consent call'd Home from *Ireland* to take the Government.

### *AUGUSIANUS* the 37th King of SCOTLAND.

*AUGUSIANUS* Succeeded in the Year of the World 4321, in the Year of Christ 351, after the Reign 681 Years. In the Beginning of his Reign, they which were the Ministers of Cruelty and Oppression under *Romachus*, being affraid to live under so good a Prince as *Augusianus*; they Stirred up *Nectanus* King of the *Picts* to make War upon him; *Augusianus*, being a Lover of Peace, Desired they might continue Peace, in Regard the *Britains* only wanted an Opportunity to Destroy them both; but the *Picts* trusting to their own strength would not Hearken to him, so that perceiving them to be averse to Peace, led out his Army against them; and after a sharp Conflict, obtain'd the Victory over the *Picts*, the *Picts* again gave Battle to the *Scots*, wherein the King *Augusianus* was Slain, which Discouraged the *Scots* Army, so that great Disorders Happened among them; nor was the Battle less bloody to the *Picts*, their King with most of his best Warriors being Slain; the Loss being Equal on both sides, Occasioned a Peace between both Nations. He Reigned Three Years, and Left no Issue; he was Buried in *Dunstaffnage*.

### *FETHELMACHUS* the 38th King of SCOTLAND.

*FETHELMACHUS* the 3d. Brother of *Carthalinthus*, Succeeded in the Year of the World 4324, in the Year of Christ 354, after the Reign 684 Years. He was a good valiant Prince; the second Year of his Reign he Raised an Army against the *Picts* and killed their King, with most Part of all their Army in

in Battle. One *Auguslus* a crafty Man, having undertaken the Command of the *Picts*, treacherously Contrived by Fraud what he could not attempt by Force; he hired Two *Picts*, who pretended they were *Scots*, to Murder the King: They found a Harper who was admitted to play in the King's Bed-Chamber, so having agreed with him, he on a Night when the King was asleep, introduced the Two *Picts*, who Murdered the King as privately as they could: But the King's Attendants hearing his Dying Groans, pursued the Murderers, Apprehended, and justly Tormented them to Death. In the first Year of his Reign the Church of St. *Andrews* was, at the Request of St. *Ruel*, or *Regulus*, (who brought over with him and Buried there the Arm of St. *Andrew* the Apostle) Built by the King of the *Picts*. *Fethelmachus* Reigned 3 Years, and was Buried in *Dunstaffnage*.

### EUGINUS the 39th King of SCOTLAND.

**E**UGINUS the Son of *Fincormacbus*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4327, after the coming of Christ 357 Years, after the Reign, 687 Years. About the Beginning of his Reign *Maximus* the *Roman* General in *Britain*, being in Hopes to Conquer the whole Island, studied how to Destroy the *Scots*, and to that End apply'd to the *Picts*, proposing many Advantages to them, if they would Join with the *Romans* against the *Scots*; that they should have the Lands of the *Scots* to be divided amongst them: The *Picts* were Catched with that Bait, being desirous of Revenge, allured by vain Promises, regardless of all future Good, Join'd Forces with the *Romans* against the *Scots*. *Euginus* being surprised, advanced against them with a small Number of his Attendants and Guards, and at the River *Gree* in *Galloway* Fought a great Army of the *Romans*, *Picts*, and *Britains*, with incredible Courage; but being overpowered by the Number of the Enemy, Retired in pretty good Order, and being soon join'd by the *Argyle* Men, and some other Forces, again Attacked the Enemy, and made great Slaughter amongst them. The *Romans* retired to *England*, and *Euginus*

Revenged himself on the *Picts*, by slaying all they met with, laying Waste a great Part of their Country. *Maximus* finding the *Picts* so enraged against the *Scots*, took that Opportunity to join them again with a numerous Army, and Marched into *Scotland*, as far as the River *Down* in *Galloway*, and pitched their Camp there. *Euginus* resolved to venture all in a fair Battle, and raised all the fighting Men of the Nation, and put the Women and Children in a Condition to fly, if they lost that Battle. 'Tis alledged that many Women appeared under Arms in that Army, and fought with their Fathers and Husbands. The *Scots* advanced to the Enemy's Camp; *Maximus* caused the *Britains* and *Picts* by themselves to Engage the *Scots*, who were, by the resolute Valour of the *Scots*, put to Flight; till *Maximus* with his *Roman* Legions, being fresh, fell upon the *Scots* who were near tired with their former Engagement, yet fought with so much Courage and Resolution, that they never gave Ground till the King was slain, with the greatest Part of his Nobles, who would not forsake their Lawful King, but choos'd rather to partake in his and their Country's Fate, than submit to any Foreign Invader. *Maximus* obtaining this Victory, and seeing the great Destruction of the *Scots*, who had so valiantly defended themselves against so great a Force, begun to compassionate the Loss of so brave a People. But the perfidious cruel *Picts* finding his Clemency like to frustrate their Hopes, told him: *That Britain would never be secured whilst any of the Scots Blood remained in it; that they were a People who would never submit to any Power but that of their own Kings; so that there would be no End of War till the whole Nation was Extinct.* *Maximus* Reply'd many Things in Barr to such Severity; as, *That it was the antient Custom of the Romans, if they overcame any Nation, to be so far from Extirpating them, that they made them Denizens of their City: That though they had almost Conquered the World, yet never any People or Nation were wholly Eradicated by them.* 'Twas not any Love he bore to the *Scots* that made him speak, so much as foreseeing that by Extirpating the *Scots*, the *Picts* might become too powerful.

erful a Nation, they generally being a subtle, cruel, perfidious People, very ambitious of Power. The *Scots* to shun the Treachery of the *Romans* and *Picts*, fled to several distant Places, *Ethbodius* the Brother of *Euginus*, took Shipping, with *Fergus* the King's Son, and his own Son *Erbius*; committing himself to the Winds and his Fortune, arrived in *Scandia*, where they were courteously received, the People being scattered, some in the Western Isles, some in *Ireland*, some in *Scandia* and the *Gimbrick Chersonesus*, and were kindly received by the Inhabitants of every Place where they went. Tho' the *Picts* publickly professed the Christian Religion, yet they most barbarously abused the Monks and Priests, who in those Days were had in great Esteem; many of those poor afflicted Ecclesiasticks came into *Icolmkill*, one of the *Abude* Isles, where being gathered together in a Monastery, they transmitted an high Opinion of their Piety and Holiness to Posterity. The *Scots*, with the Assistance of the *Irish* and People of the *Abude*, attempted to get themselves repossess'd of their Lands, but were unsuccessful, nor wou'd they submit to the *Roman* Power; and though the *Romans* and *Picts* had the most Part of *Scotland* in their Possession, yet the *Scots* were still possessed of the *Abude*, and some remote Parts of the Nation: Nor can it be said that the *Romans* made an entire Conquest of *Scotland* at that Time, which was the greatest Power or Victory they ever obtained over the *Scots*. This was the Time some Authors mistakenly alledge, That *Scotland* was peopled from *Ireland*. And Doctor *Matthew Kennedy* in his History, call'd, *A Dissertation of the Royal Family of Stewarts*, falsly asserts, That *Fergus* the Son of *Euginus*, was the first King of the *Scots* in *Albion*: It is Matter of great Surprise to me to find a Person of so great Learning as Dr. *Kennedy* was reputed to be, so ignorant of the Antiquities of the next neighbouring Nation. The *Picts* got Possession of a great Part of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, but *Maximus* made them greater Promises than he designed to perform, they found themselves very much oppressed by the *Roman* Laws, and more when *Victorinus* was sent into the Place of

*Maxi-*

*Maximus*, who was slain in *Italy*. *Vitellius* compelled the *Picts* to submit to the *Roman* Laws, and Punished them with great Severities. *Hergus*, their King Dying, left them in great Slavery under the *Romans*; 'twas then they called to Mind, the Peace and Prosperity they enjoy'd whilst they lived in Peace with their Antient, Generous, Faithful Neighbours the *Scots*, they being foretold by the Reiponse of the Oracle, that the *Picts* in Time should be Extirpated by the *Scots*; they looked upon themselves now as the Conquered People, because the *Scots*, disdaining to submit or acknowledge themselves Conquered by the *Romans*, they only retired to Places of Safety, till Fortune might favour them with an Opportunity to Return to the free Possession of their Country: That their Servitude was far more intolerable than Banishment, besides the Hatred of their Neighbouring Nations. They were bitterly Reproached by the Monks, who cry'd out, that God did justly despise and reject their Prayers who had so cruelly persecuted his Ministers. Their Consciences being touch'd with a Sense of their Perfidiousness, thought the only Way to recover their Liberty (as well as to appease the Wrath of God) was to Reconcile themselves to the *Scots*. To that End they sent their Ambassadors to *Fergus*, whom they understood was then well Entertain'd by the King of *Scandia* at his Court, to Recall him to his just Possession of the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

As soon as *Fergus*, with his Uncle *Ethodius*, arrived at the Court of *Scandia*, the King being informed who he was, from whence he came, and what adverse Fortune had driven him there; his Language, also his Habit and Beauty, soon procured Credit to his Allegations. He was admitted into near Familiarity with the King, and lived there till he became a Man. He addicted himself wholly to Military Exercises, at which Time many Expeditions were made by the united Forces of the *North* against the *Roman* Empire. Some of the Forces fell upon *Hungary*, and some upon *Gallia*; and *Fergus* both out of his Love to Arms, and his Hatred to the *Romans*, followed the *Franks* in their War against the *Gauls*: But that Expedition did

did not prove very prosperous, so that he Returned to *Scandia* with greater Glory than success. At that Time the *Romans* being Attacked on all sides, call'd over their Legions from *Brittany*, and the *Picts* took that Opportunity to Reconcile themselves with the *Scots*, and Importuned them to call Home their Exile King, which they did by a Secret Ambassador; When the Rumour of the King's Return was spread abroad, all the Exile *Scots* Returned from *Ireland* and the Circumjacent Islands, and Repaired to their former Places. King *Fergus* was accompanied by many *Danes*, who had been his fellow Soldiers abroad; the great Character he had gained by his Bravery Contributed much to bring many Strangers, besides all his own People, who received him with the utmost Demonstrations of Joy, and Resolution to Extirpate the *Roman* Power out of *Scotland*.

### FERGUS II. the 40th King of SCOTLAND.

FERGUS II. Son of *Euginus*, (whom some Authors call, the Son of *Erthus*, Brother to *Ethodius*) was Restored to the Crown of *Scotland* in the Year of the World 4374, in the Year of Christ 404, after the Beginning of the Reign of *Scotland* 734 Years, according to the ancient Records of *Scotland*, Called the *Black Book of Paisly* (a Parchment Chronicle of *Scotland* Written by the Monks of the *Abby of Paisly* in the shire of *Renfrew* near *Glasgow*, Called from the Colour of its Cover, the *Black Book*) which may easily Confute all those who contend out of *Bede's* Account, that this was the first coming of the *Scots* into *Albion*: As also the Learn'd Doctor *Kenedy* may be convinced of manifest Untruths, Even by *Bede's* own History. *Marianus Scotus*, and *Functius*, in both their Accounts, agree about the Return of King *Fergus* II. only differing in some Months. *Fergus* upon his Landing was Cheerfully received by the Chieftains of the Clans, and they Renewed to him the former Oath Sworn to *Fergus the First*, and his Lineal Successors; he proceeded to Demolish all the Fortifications made by the *Romans*; the Wall of *Severus* was Demolished by *Graham*, Son to *Ethodius*, the Brother of

*Euginus*, who Carried *Fergus* to *Scandia*; this *Ethodius* married a noble Lady of *Denmark*, who was Mother to *Graham*, and *Graham* married a Lady of the Blood Royal of *Denmark*; by whom he had a Daughter of Excelling Beauty, who was married to King *Fergus*. From this *Graham* descended the antient Surname of the *Grahams*. *Graham* after he had Demolished the *Wall of Severus*, past over and slew the *Roman Guards*, and had almost Destroyed the *Roman Power in Britain*, when *Maximinus* unexpectedly came over with a numrous Army, *Fergus* with the King of the *Picts*, and one *Dionethus*, a *Britain*, advanced against them, and fought a Desperate Battle with Equal Victory; the *Scots* after that, having slain many of the *Romans* in several Skirmishes, they again came to a pitched Battle wherein fell *Fergus* King of *Scots*, the King of the *Picts*, and *Dionethus*; many of both Armies being slain, the *Romans* Retired to their strong Holds in *England*. *Fergus* left Three Sons. behind him, *Euginus Dongardus*, and *Constantinus*; who being young, *Graham* their Uncle was appointed their Guardian, and to manage the Government of the Kingdom, till they came to perfect Age; which he did with great Justice and Equity. *Fergus* Reigned, Sixteen Years, and was Buried in the Monastery of *Icolmkill*, which was the Burying place of the Kings of *Scotland*, until the Days of King *Malcolm the Third*.

### EUGINUS II. the 41st. King of SCOTLAND.

**E**UGINUS II. the Son of *Fergus* the II. Succeeded in the Year of the World 4390, after the beginning of the Reign of *Scotland* 720 Years. *Graham* being Governor as aforesaid, in the First Year of the Reign of *Euginus*, he past to *Adrian's wall* (which Divided *Scotland* from *England*) and Demolished it. The *Romans* being called over from *Britain* to Defend their Empire at home, *Graham* past with Fire and Sword through all the Bounds betwixt *Tyn* and *Humber*, and Fought a very Desperate Battle with the *Britains* wherein fell 15,000 *Britains* with many of their Nobles, & 4000 *Scots*. In the Seventh Year of the Reign of *Euginus*, the *Romans* were entirely

entirely expell'd *Britain*, being 496 Years after the first Conquest of *Julius Caesar*. The *Britains* fearing that *Graham* would not lay down Arms till he had brought the whole Island into Subjection, they sent their Ambassadors to him to desire Peace on any Conditions, which was Granted to them; they being obliged to quit all the Lands Lying be North *Humber*; and that it should be perpetually possessed by the Kings of *Scotland*; they also being obliged to pay presently to the Army of the *Scots* and *Picts* 60,000 pounds *Sterling* and 20,000 Yearly to be paid by the *Britains* to the Kings of *Scotland*. And *Graham* Resigned the Government to King *Euginus*. Soon after those Conditions were agreed on; *Constantine* King of the *Britains*, was slain by *Vortigern* a potent and ambitious man, who made himself King of the *Britains*, and Engaged the *Saxons* to take his Part, who then Exercised Piracy at Sea, and Infected all the Coasts far and near. *Hengist* their Captain came to his Assistance with a strong Band of Soldiers with Three Gallies, and *Vortigern* assigned Lands to him in *Britain*; so that he was not to Fight for a strange Country, but for his own Estate; and therefore was likely to do it with the greater Alacrity. When this was noised abroad, large Numbers of the *Jutes* and *Saxons* flocked into *Britain*, about the Year of our Lord 449; *Vortigern* being strengthened by those Auxiliaries, joyned Battle with the *Scots* and *Picts*, and took all the Lands from the King of *Scots*, Granted by the before-mentioned League; and the *Scots* Retired from Beyond *Adrian's* wall. *Euginus* being at Peace with every one, took Great Delight in Instituting good Laws, and Executing Justice; he divided several Lands amongst his Subjects, as a Reward of their Loyal Service. He brought Home the Monks and Teachers of the Christian Religion; and that they should not be Burdensome to the poorer sort of the People, Ordained, that they should have an Annual income pay'd them out of the fruits of the Earth; which was the first Institution of Tyths paid to Church-men. He Died peaceably the 31st Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

## The HISTORY of DONGARDUS the 42d. King of SCOTLAND.

DONGARDUS Succeeded his Brother *Enginus* in the Year of the World 4421, the Year of our Saviour 451, after the Reign of Scotland 781. He was of a Disposition like his Brother, he was a strong Opposer of the Palagian Heresy, which in his Reign did trouble the Church; to Confute them, Pope Celaftine, sent *Paladius*, and several other Learned Monks to Scotland; this *Paladius* was the first who appointed Bishops in Scotland, till then the Churches were Governed by Monks without Bishops. *Vortimer* being Chosen King of the *Britains*, he finding the Power of the *Saxons* waxing too great; Renewed their former League with the *Scots* and *Picts*, the better to break the Growing Power of the *Saxons* *Dongardus*. Dyed in Peace the 5th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

## CONSTANTINE I. the 43d. King of SCOTLAND.

CONSTANTINE I. Succeeded his Brother *Dongardus* in the Year of the World 4427, in the Year of Christ 457, after the Reign 787; a vicious Prince. He was Killed by a Noble Man, (whose Daughter he had Ravished and abused) in the 22d Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

## CONGALLUS the 44th King of SCOTLAND.

CONGALLUS the Son of *Dongardus*, succeeded his Uncle *Constantine*, in the Year of the World 4449, in the Year of Christ 479, after the Reign 209; a good, valiant and wise Prince, who by his good Example Reclaimed the People (who had been much addicted to Sloath and Luxury in the former Reign) to a more Civil Course of Life. *Congallus* had War most Part of his Reign, but never Exceeded Skirmishes, in which the *Scots* always had the Better; they being nimble, and the most Part of them Horse-men; notwithstanding the *Britains* had pressed *Aurelius Ambrosius* to recover the Lands in *England* from the

## SCOTLAND.

41

the Scots, yet Congallus sent Forces to Antrim to support the Sons. In the Reign of Congallus Lived the two famous Prophets Merlin and Gildas. He died in the 21st Year of his Reign, and was Buried at Icolmkill.

### GORANUS the 45th King of SCOTLAND.

**G**ORANUS succeeded his Brother Congallus in the Year 4474, in the Year of Christ 501, after the Reign 831, a good Prince and severe Justice. He sent a Letter to Loibus, King of the Picts, and their King of the Britons, to join with the Scots against the Saxons, and overthrew them, and at last almost drove them out of Britain. Goranus reigned Thirty four Years, and Died of old Age in his own Palace, and was Buried in Icolmkill. Some Authors say he was Murdered by Donald Captain of Athol, but are mistaken.

### EUGINUS III. the 46th King of SCOTLAND.

**E**UGINUS III. the Son of Congallus. Succeeded in the Year of the World 4505, in the Year of Christ 535, after the Reign 861, a wise good Prince. He instituted many good Laws, and executed Justice. He lived in Peace all the Time of his Reign, and Died the 23d Year of his Reign, and was Buried in Icolmkill.

### CONGALLUS III. the 47th King of SCOTLAND.

**C**ONGALLUS III. succeeded his Brother Euginus, in the Year of the World 4528, the Year of Christ 558, after the Reign 888, a good, just, and godly Prince. He introduced many good Laws concerning Churches and Church-Men, and for his many excellent Endowments is worthy of perpetual Memory. He Died in Peace the 8th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in Icolmkill.

## KINATELLUS the 48th King of SCOTLAND.

**K**INATELLUS succeeded his Brother *Congallus*, in the Year of the World 4539, the Year of Christ 569, after the Reign of *Scotland* 899 Years. A good Prince, who Died the First Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

## AY SUNDANUS the 49th King of SCOTLAND.

**A**Y SUNDANUS the Son of *Goranus*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4540, the Year of Christ 570, after the Reign of *Scotland* 900 Years. He was a valiant and good King ; he joined the *Britains* against the *Saxons* and *Picts*, and overthrew them in a desperate Battle. The Tenth Part of the Spoil of the Field was dedicated to the Churches of *Scotland*, and the Banners or Ensigns won in the Battle, were sent to *Icolmkill*. He Died in Peace the 35th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

## KENETHUS I. the 50th King of SCOTLAND.

**K**ENETHUS I. the Son of *Congallus* the 2d, succeeded in the Year of the World 4575, the Year of Christ 605, after the Reign of *Scotland* 935 Years. He was a good and peaceable Prince. He Died the First Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

## ENGINUS IV. the 51st King of SCOTLAND.

**E**NGINUS IV. the Son of *Aidanus*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4576, the Year of Christ 606, after the Reign of *Scotland* 936 Years, according to the Black Book of *Basky*. He was well Educated in Humane Learning, being carefully and piously brought up under St. *Colm* or *Columba* (who came to *Scotland* with St. *Mungo* in the Reign of *Congallus*, and were had in great Esteem the Three preceding Reigns) St. *Colm* Died in the Reign of *Aidanus*, very much lamented by the King and

and People; he was a Man of Eminent Sanctity. This King Lived peaceably all the Days of his Life. In the Tenth Year of the Reign of *Euginus*, the *Saxons* having slain *Esbelfrid* the potent King of *Northumberland*, his Son *Edwinus*, with Seven Brethren and one Sister, came into *Scotland*, and were Courteously Received and Entertained at the Court of *Scotland*, as also many *Saxons* fled from *England*, and were Sheltered by the King, and caused them to be carefully Educated in the Christian Religion. He died in the 15th Year of his Reign, much Lamented by all good men, and was Buried in *Kolmkill*.

### FER~~U~~HARDUS I. the 52d King of SCOTLAND.

**F**ER~~U~~HARDUS Succeeded his Father *Euginus IV.* in the Year of Christ 621, after the Reign 951 Years. He Exercised great Cruelty over the People, for which they (tis said by some Authors) Conspired against him, and Confin'd him, and he Kill'd himself in his Confinement. *Buchanan* calls him a Cunning Politick Man, and that he designed to turn the Limited Government (as he terms it) into Tyranny; but other Impartial Authors say it was for his inhuman Cruelty, having Murdred many of the Nobility without Law, (which is no Privilidge of absolute Monarchy) the People Confin'd him to hinder those Russians to have access to him, who were the Instruments of his Cruelty. He Reigned Eleven Years, and was Buried in *Kolmkill*.

### DONALDUS IV. the 53d. King of SCOTLAND.

**D**ONALDUS the Son of *Euginus*, and Brother of *Farquhar-dus*, succeeded in the Year of Christ 632, after the Reign 962. He called to Mind the Elogy of his Father, and the unhappy Fate of his Brother, and made it his Business to Establish and Maintain the true Worship of God both at Home and Abroad. He Restored the Children of *Esbelfrid*, to whom he gave great Gifts. The Kingdom of *Northumberland* was divided into Two Kingdoms (viz.) the *Deire* and *Bernici*; *Edwin* the

the Son of *Esbelfrid* Commanded the former, and *Enfrid* the 2d Son Commanded the latter; notwithstanding they had been piously and carefully Educated in *Scotland* by the Monks, they Renounced the Christian Religion: But both soon after lost their Lives, and was succeeded by *Owald* the 3d Brother, who was a studious Promoter of Religion. He sent his Ambassadors to *Scotland* to King *Donald* for some Learned Doctors, and *Donald* sent Men of great Sanctity and Learning, who were courteously Received, Entertained, and Rewarded: Such a pious Prince was *Donaldus*, that he did not think it below his Kingly Dignity to Interpret many Sentences of Scripture, and Sermons, to the People. He Died in the 14th Year of his Reign, leaving behind him the precious Memory of his Virtues, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

### FER~~Q~~<sup>U</sup>HARDUS II. the 54th King of SCOTLAND

**F**ER~~Q~~<sup>U</sup>HARDUS II. the Son of *Ferquhardus* I. succeeded in the Year of the World 4616, in the Year of Christ 606, after the Reign 976; an Avaricious and Vicious Man. He was bitten by a Wolfe in Hunting, which occasioned a dangerous Fever; and when he found Death drawing near, he caused himself to be carried abroad meanly apparelled, and made publick Confession of his Sins. The holy Bishop *Colman* comforted him with Hopes of Mercy. He departed this Life in the 18th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

### MALDMINUS the 55th King of SCOTLAND.

**M**ALDMINUS the Son of *Donaldus* IV. succeeded in the Year of the World 4634, in the Year of Christ 664, after the Reign 994 Years. He was a godly and wise King, and Repaired very much the Losses sustained by the Mismanagement in the former Reign. In his Reign those Monks sent by *Donald* to *England* were Banished from the several Parts of that Nation where they had laboured to spread the Christian

ftian Religion, and returned to *Scotland*. At that Time there fell out a terrible Plague over all Europe, but by the Divien Pleasure of the Almighty God, *Scotland* was not at all visited with any Symptoms of the Distemper, tho' it raged over all the same Isle, except the *Scots* and *Picts*, they both inhabiting that Part of the Isle which is now call'd *Scotland*. *Malduinus* was in the 20th Year of his Reign Strangled by his Queen in the Night (she having suspected that he had been nought with a common Harlot.) For which Fact she was burnt alive, with her Accomplices. He was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

### *EUGINUS V.* the 56th King of SCOTLAND.

*EUGINUS V.* the Son of *Donaldus IV.* and Brother to *Malduinus*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4654, in the Year of Christ 684, after the Reign of *Scotland* 1014 Years. He was a valiant and good Prince, he obtained a great Victory over *Edfrid* King of *Northumberland*, whom he killed in Battle, with Ten thousand *Saxons*; and also *Breda* King of the *Picts*, who joined *Edfrid*, was overthrown by *Euginus*. He Died the 4th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

### *EUGINUS VI.* the 57th King of SCOTLAND.

*EUGINUS VI.* the Son of *Ferquhard II.* succeeded in the Year of the World 4658, in the Year of Christ 688, after the Reign 1018 Years, a good Prince. During his Reign the *Scots* had neither an Established Peace nor a Declared War with the *Picts*, there being daily Skirmishes betwix them; and although *Euginus* was very much importuned by *Adamanus* a Bishop of *Scotland*, as also by *Guthbertus* an English Bishop, he could not be perswaded to receive the *Picts* into Friendship as formerly, being incensed with an inexpiable Hatred against their Perfidiousness. In his Reign, it is Reported, *That it Rained Blood over all Britain for Seven Dazys, and that Milk, Cheese and Butter, were turned into Blood*. *Euginus* Died in the Ninth Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

*The HISTORY of*  
**AMBERKELETHUS** the 58th King of SCOTLAND.

**A**MBERKELETHUS the Son of *Findanus*, the Brother of *Enginus V.* succeeded in the Year of the World 4667, in the Year of Christ 697, after the Reign of Scotland 1027 Years. At the Beginning of his Reign he seemed to be a very Temperate Prince, but soon after gave himself up to many vicious Courses. *Garnard* King of the *Picts* took the Opportunity of the Dislike the People had to him, and Invaded the *Scots* with a great Army; *Amberkelethus* gathered an Army and met them, and in a thick Wood (after Defeating the *Picts*) was Wounded with an Arrow, whereof he Died the Second Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

**ENGINUS VII.** the 59th King of SCOTLAND.

**E**NGINUS VII. the Brother of *Amberkelethus*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4669, in the Year of Christ 699, after the Reign 1029; a good Religious Prince. He made Peace with *Garnard* King of the *Picts*, and Married his Daughter named *Sponsa*; she being with Child the next Year was Murdered in Bed instead of the King, by Two *Athol* Men, who had Conspired against the King's Life; the King himself was accused of the Murder, but falsely, the Murderers being found out, Confessed the Fact, and the King appeared innocent. They were Tortured according to the Heinousness of the Crime. He continued a Religious King, being Endowed with many excellent Virtues, and free from Vice; He Ordained, *That for the future all Noble Actions and Enterprises of the Kings should be Recorded in the Monasteries*. He maintained an uninterrupted Peace with all his Neighbours, and Died at *Abernethy* the 17th Year of his Reign, and was Buried at *Icolmkill*.

**MORDACUS** the 60th King of SCOTLAND.

**M**ORDACUS the Son of *Amberkelethus*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4686, in the Year of Christ 716, after the Reign 1046. He was a pious and good Prince. During his

his Reign there was peace over all *Britain*; he Built the Monastery of *Whitehorn* and many other Churches, and Repaired all such as were Decayed, he Died the 16th Year of his Reign and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

*ETFINUS* the 61st. King of SCOTLAND.

*ETFINUS* the Son of *Euginus VII.* succeeded, in the Year of the World 470, in the Year of Christ 730, after the Reign 1060. He was a Godly Wise Prince, and Governed the Kingdom with Justice, and Equity; and being come to great Age, appointed Four Regents, (viz) The *Thanes* of *Ardgyle*, *Altibole*, *Galloway*, and *Murray*, to do Justice to his Subjects, which they did, but not with that Exactness which the King himself had done, which occasioned many Disorders, but came to no Height to Disturb the Peace of the Kingdom. *Etfinus* Reigned 31 Years, and Died at *Abernetby*, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

*EUGINUS VIII.* the 62d. King of SCOTLAND.

*EUGINUS VIII.* the Son of *Mordacus*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4732, in the Year of Christ 762, after the Reign 1092. In the Beginning of his Reign he was a good and valiant Prince, and Executed Justice against those who had Committed Disorders in the former Reign; especially on *Donaldus* who had Plundered many Parts of *Galloway*; he Caused him with *Murdacus* the Regent or Governour of *Galloway* (who sided with him,) to be publickly Executed on Gibets, with many of their Complices, making Satisfaction to all those who had been Robbed by them: But when he had settled all the Affairs of the Nation, he gave himself up to a more loose Life than became a King. He was Murdered by Russians in the 3d. Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

*FERGUS III.* the 63d. King of SCOTLAND.

*FERGUS* the Son of *Etfinus*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4735, in the Year of Christ 765, after the Reign 1095. He Married *Ethibolia* Daughter to the King of the *Picts*, who suspected the King of being familiar with other Women, poi-  
son'd

son'd him; several of the King's Friends being taken and tortured upon Suspicion of the Murder, the Queen pitying them, appeared at a Conspicuous Place of the Pallace, and told, *She was the Person who had Committed the Murder by Poison*; and to prevent being made a Living Spectacle of Reproach, Immediately Stabbed herself with a Dagger to the Heart. He Reign'd Three Years and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

**SOLVATHIUS** the 64th King of **SCOTLAND**.

**SOLVATHIUS** the Son of *Euginus VIII.* Succeeded in the Year of the World 4738, in the Year of Christ 768, after the Reign 1098. If he had not been afflicted with the Gout in the 3d Year of his Reign, he might well be Reckoned amongst the Best of the Kings for his personal Valour and Good Management. He appointed Generals who Governed his People, and allay'd all the Tumults at that time. One *Donald Bane* (i. e. *White*,) Standing in no Fear of being Attacked by a Lame Gouty Prince, had the Boldness to Seize upon several of the *Western Islands*, Calling himself King of the *Æbudes*. Afterwards making a Descent into the Continent, the King being affraid of his strength, immediately Raised an Army, and was in Person with them, *Bane* being assisted by many *Irish* almost Routed the King's Army; But a Brave Man with a strong Party Came unexpected to the King's Assistance, and made so furious an On-set, that the Rebels were driven into a Wood, where *Bane* with his whole Party were slain to a Man. The valiant Person not being known to the King, he asked one of his Attendants, for the Person who had done this Great Service; the Attendant answered the King in the *Gaulick Language* (i. e. *Irish*) *Sholto Duin Du Glass*. That is to Say, *Behold that Black Gray Man*. Whatever his Name formerly was, 'tis not much mentioned in any History, but by the King's Order he was Called *Sholto Du Glass*; and was the First of the Antient and Great Name of *Duglasses*. The King Rewarded his Service with several Lands in the shire of *Lanarick*, Called by their name *Douglas*. *Solvathius* having Continued all the Rest of his Days in Peace, Died the Twentyeth Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

## ACHAIUS the 65th King of SCOTLAND.

ACHAIUS the Son of *Esfines*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4757. in the Year of Christ 787, after the Reign 1117; a good godly and valiant Prince. In the Beginning of his Reign, the People of *Ireland* declared War against the *Albion Scots*; their Reason (which was very bad) was, That they assisted *Donaldus Bane*, mentioned in the former Reign; and that their People were all Slain at their Landing in *Cantyre* and other Places, by the King of *Scotland's* Army. *Acbanus* sent his Ambassadors to them, desiring Peace of them on Account of their former Friendship and primitive Descent. But they disdained to hear the Ambassadors, and fitted out a Fleet; which was no sooner at Sea, but was destroyed by a violent Tempest, which Mischance so bumbled them, that they sued for that Peace which they before had so disdainfully refused, which was granted to them. *Acbanus* concluded Peace with *Charles the Great*, King of *France*, and Emperor of *Germany*; and entered into a League with him as King of *France*, which continued for many succeeding Ages, and was never broke till the Difference of Religions occasion'd Discords. *Acbanus* sent over many learned Men, to Read *Greek* and *Latin* at *Paris*, among whom was *Yohannes*, Surnamed *Scotus*, or *Albinus*, who was Preceptor to the said *Charles*, and left many Monuments of Learning, which remain in *Paris* to this Day. *Guilliam*, Brother of *Acbanus*, went over to *France* with many valiant Scots, (among whom were many Nobles) and assisted *Charles* in all his Wars. He was so esteemed among the Princes of *France*, that he was called *The Knight without Reproach*. He was very prosperous in all his Wars, and subdued many Nations. Many of the most sumptuous Exploits attributed to *Charles*, were entirely performed by *Guilliam* and his valiant Scots. He Restored the *Florentinos* (who were destroyed by the *Gotbs*) to their City of *Florence*; in Recompence of which, they ever after had Days appointed whereon they had Celebrated Plays in the City, wherein was Represented a Crown'd Lyon, with divers Representations, in Memory of the Scots *Guilliam* their Deliverer. *Guilliam* having purchased great Lands and Riches by his Valour, being come to Age, having no Issue, dedicated all his Substance to pious Uses. He founded several Abbeys in *Italy*, *Almain*, and *Germany*, Ordaining, that Scots Men should still be Abbots of them; which was and still is in some of them observed, according to the first Institution. *Acbanus* assisted *Hungus* King of the *Picts* (whose Daughter he Married) with Ten thousand Men, under the Command of his Son *Alpinus*, against *Abelstain* King

# The HISTORY of

King of the English. *Hungus* gave himself very much to Prayer, and desired Aid of God against his Enemies; and when he was wearied with Fatigue of Body, and Trouble of Mind, as he lay asleep the Apostle St. Andrew appeared to him, and promised him Victory over his Enemies; which he obtained next Day. Some say that another Prodigy was seen in the Heavens in the Form of a Cross like the Letter X, which terrify'd the English, that they could not abide the first Onset of the *Picts*. In this Battle *Athelstain* was slain, with the most Part of his Army. *Hungus* after the Battle dedicated great Gifts to the Abbey of St. Andrew's. *Acharius* Died in Peace the 32d Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

## **CONGALUS II. the 66th King of SCOTLAND.**

**C**ONGALUS, II. Uncle to *Acharius*, succeeded in the Government in the Year of the World 4789, in the Year of Christ 819, after the Reign 1149; a good and peaceable Man: Being at Peace at Home and Abroad, he Died the 5th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

## **DONGALLUS the 67th King of SCOTLAND.**

**D**ONGALLUS, the Son of *Solvarius*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4794, in the Year of Christ 824, after the Reign 1154 Years. Tho' he succeeded by the Strength of a Party, yet the People were not satisfy'd, because *Alpinus* the Son of *Acharius*, was their lawful King by the Lineal Descent; and also the Crown of the *Picts* falling to him, as being the Son of *Fergusiana*, Daughter to *Hungus* King of the *Picts*; and all the Male Stock of the *Picts* being Extinct, *Congallus* perceiving the Inclinations of the People, was preparing an Army to maintain his Possession, but in the midst of his Preparations, he was Drowned passing over the River *Spay* in a small Vessel, in the 7th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

## **ALPINUS the 68th King of SCOTLAND.**

**A**LPINUS, the Son of *Acharius*, began his Reign in the Year of the World 4801, in the Year of Christ 731, after the Reign 1161; a good valiant Prince. He Claimed the Crown of the *Picts*, by his before-mentioned Title; but *Frederetus* or *Frederick*, took Possession of the Crown, and was slain in Battle by *Alpin*. *Keneth* the Brother

ther of *Frederick* succeeded him, and was Defeated in Battle by *Alpin*, and flying for Shelter, was slain by a Countryman. The *Picts* gave their Crown to *Brudus*, who sent Ambassadors to *Alpine*, desiring Peace, but he refused, answering. *He wou'd make no Peace until they gave him their Crown, which was his undoubted Right by Birth.* This Denial enraged the *Picts*, so that they contrived to effect by Stratagem what they could not do by Strength of Arms. They brought their Army near *Dunkell*, and placed their Baggage. Men and Women (whom they had clad with Garbs appearing like Armour, and Arms on them) in a Wood, with a hundred Horsemen to guide them to appear as soon as the Armies were joyn'd in Battle. King *Alpine* was in a Castle, situated on a Hill near *Dunkell*, and seeing the *Picts* Army advance, drew out his Army of *Scots*, and Attacked, and almost Defeated them, after a sharp and bloody Conflict; but those People before-mentioned put in the Wood, appearing near on a Hill, the *Scots* Army being fatigu'd, and believing them to be a fresh Army of *Picts*, retiring to put themselves in a Posture of Defence, was pursued by the *Picts*, who took *Alpine* with several of the *Scots* Nobility, and most inhumanly Beheaded him. The Place of this base Act was after called from that Fact, *Bas Alpine*, (i. e.) *The Death of Alpine*. His Body was Buried in *Icolmkill*. He Reigned Three Years.

### KENETHUS II. the 69th King of SCOTLAND.

**K**E *N E T H U S* II. the Son of *Alpine*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4804, in the Year of Christ 134, after the Reign 1164; a good valiant Prince. He Married the Daughter of *Donald* of the Isles, who bare to him Three Sons: He Routed the *Picts* in a Battle, and *Brudus* their King Died soon after of Grief, and was succeeded by *Druskenus* his Brother. *Keneth* rememb'ring the Murder of his Father, Summoned the Nobility to appear, and being Convened, he shewed them the Desire he had to Revenge his Father's Death; but some of the Nobles desired War might be delay'd until the Children of those who were slain in the late Wars, might come to Age. But the King unwilling to defer his Designs, contrived a Stratagem to persuade them, which he did in the following Manner: He Invited the Nobles to a Banquet, and feasted them sumptuously, and when they had Drank sufficiently, they went to Rest, being late in the Night, the King caused a young Man to cover himself over with Fish Skins, and a Club of Muscan-Tree in one Hand, and a Bugle Horn, through which he

he spoke as he went into all the several Apartments of the King and Nobles; they being pretty well Dozed with Liquor, believed him to be an Angel sent from Heaven; and the Words he spoke thorough the Tub or Bugle-Horn seeming more August than a Humane Voice, and the Fish Skins glancing in the Dark, grounded their Belief. He declared, *He was sent to tell the Prince and People, if they would then attempt it, they should Totally Destroy the Picts for Ever*; and what Confirm'd their Belief, was, he suddenly slipt off his Fish Skins, and the Light Evanished suddainly; and he got swiftly out at a back Door being prepared for the Purpose; which Stratagem succeeded according to the King's Design and Wishes; the Nobles being more forward than the King, by the Imaginary Vision, all the People Immediately met the King at the Place appointed, and in one Day Fought Seven Battles upon the Bank of the River Tay, near *Scoon*, and obtained a Compleat Victory over the Picts, having Killed their King, all the Nobility and People, Men, and Women and Children; those remaining of them fled into *England*. They abandoned their Kingdom in *Scotland* entirely, and *Keneth* took Possession of all their Garrisons and strong Holds, and Demolished the Chief City of *Camilon*, in the Fifth Year of his Reign. Having Expell'd the Picts, and Enlarged the Kingdom from the *croades* to *Adrian's Wall*, he Instituted many good Laws, which Remains to this Day. He brought the Fatal Marble Chair from *Argyle* (where it Remained from the time it came from *Ireland*) and place'd it in *Scoon*, a Town on the River Tay, in a Caise or Carriage of Wood, where it Remained, till the Days of *Edward the first of England*. *Kenethus* Divided the Kingdom of the Picts among his Soldiers, from *Buchan* on the *North Part*, to *Dunbar* in *East Lothian*, including the Shires of *Buchan*, *Banff*, *Aberdeen*, *Merns*, *Angus*, *Fife*, *Kinross*, *Striviling*, and the *Lothians*. He Died in the 20th Year of his Reign (having lived 35 Years peaceably after Destroying the Picts,) and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

### DONALDVS V. the 70th King of SCOTLAND.

**D**ONALDVS V. Brother to *Kenethus II.* succeeded in the Year of the World 4824, in the Year of Christ 854, after the Beginning of the Reign of *Scotland* 1184. In his Reign *Osred* and *Ella*, two great Princes of *England*, pretending to Repossess the Picts, entred *Scotland* with a great Army of *English Britains* and *Picts*, but were Overthrown by *Donald* in a Battle at *Jedborough*; but *Donald* after the Victory

Victory gave himself to Luxury and Sloath, insomuch that it disengaged the People, and *Osbred* took that Opportunity, and entered Scotland, and slew Twenty thousand Scots before they could gather to an Army; by which the English possessed themselves of all that Part of Scotland lying to the South of *Severus's Wall*. Having *Stirling* in their Possession, 'tis said, that *Osbredus* Coined Money in the Castle of *Stirling*, which first gave the Name of *Sterling Money*. The English and Britains divided the Lands between them, without giving any Possession to the *Picts*, as they at first pretended. Being thus eluded, they passed over to *Denmark* and *Norway*. *Donaldus* making Peace with the English, repented him of his former vicious Life, and was honourably esteemed by the Nobles, who before had despised him. He Died peacefully in the Fifth Year of his Reigo, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

**CONSTANTINUS II. the 71st King of SCOTLAND.**

**C**ONSTANTINUS II. the Son of *Kenethus II.* was Crowned in *Scoon*, and succeeded in the Year of the World 4830, in the Year of Christ 860, after the Reign 1190; a valiant and good Prince. He married the Daughter of the Prince of *Wales*. He instituted several good Laws, and repressed the Vices in Custom in the former Reign. In his Reign *Hube*, Brother to the Danish King, landed an Army of *Danes* in *Fife*, and used great Cruelty among the People of the Country. *Adrian*, Bishop, with many Religious Persons, fled to the Isle of *May*, and were there most cruelly tortured by the merciless *Danes*; *Constantinus* came against them with a great Army, and overcame them, and put many of them to Flight, pursuing and killing them: But by the Deceit of the *Picts* who were hired in *Constantinus's* Army, in a Second Battle the *Danes* took *Constantine* Prisoner, and most barbarously Murdered him, in the Fifth Year of his Reign. He was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

**ETHUS the 72d King of SCOTLAND.**

**E**THUS, Surnamed the *Swift*, the Son of *Constantinus II.* succeeded in the Year of the World 4845, in the Year of Christ 875, after the Reign 1025. In the Beginning of his Reign were seen (amongst other Prodigies which appeared) Sea Monsters, called by the Common People, *Monachi Marini*, (i. e. *Sea Monks*.) others call them *Bassineti*, (i. e. *Hooded or Helmeted Fishes*) which Monsters always presage some

ill Luck to the Prince or People. *Ethun* giving himself up to the Management of Licentious young Persons; was despised by the Nobles, being Confin'd by them under Guards. He Died of Griof in the Second Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

### GREGORIUS the 73d King of SCOTLAND.

**G**REGORIUS called the Great, the Son of *Dongallus*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4847, in the Year of Christ 877, after the Reign of *Scotland* 1207; a Prince of a truly Royal Spirit, endued with every Virtue requisite to compleat a Monarch. He so temper'd the Severities of the Government with Affability, that he got the Command of his Subjects more by Love than by Fear. He obtained a great Victory over the *Danes* and *Britains*, and recovered all the Lands lost by *Donaldus V.* as also *Northumberland*, *Cumberland*, and *Westmorland*, which being formerly possess'd by his Ancestors he retook from the *Britains* and *English*; and *Alfred King of England* sent his Ambassadors to desire Peace of *Gregory*, which he granted, on Condition the aforesaid Lands should be Confirmed to him and his Successors, which *Alfred* did. At that Time several Parties of *Irish* Men came over to the next Parts of *Scotland* to that Nation, and plundered several Places, which made the King gather an Army and pursue them, and took Shipping and Landed in *Ireland*. He first overcame *Brenius* and *Cornelius* (two Princes of that Nation) at the River *Bryne*, and took *Dundalk* and *Drogheda*, he after came to *Dublin*, which he Besieg'd and took; yet though he had Power to dispose of the Crown of *Ireland*, he rememb'ring the Relation of their Ancestors, undertook to protect *Donachus* the King of *Ireland* (who was a Minor) and in Danger by the Competition of the contending Princes, having made the Nobility Swear an Oath to him, That they would never admit an *English*, *Britain* or *Dane*, (without his Permission) into *Ireland*. He appointed Judges in the several Parts of the Country to Decide Matters of Controversy betwixt Man and Man. He returned to *Scotland* in Triumph, having accomodated Matters at Home and Abroad. He built the City of *Aberdeen*. He Reigned Forty Years, and Died in Peace, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

### DONALDUS VI. the 74th King of SCOTLAND.

**D**ONALDUS VI. the Son of *Constantinus II.* succeeded in the Year of the World 4865, in the Year of Christ 895, after the Reign

Reign 1235. He was a very prudent Prince: By his good Conduct he overruled many Disorders which were like to disturb the Peace and Quiet of his Subjects. He assisted *Alfred King of the English* against the *Danes*, and obtained the Victory; but *Alfred* admitted the *Danes* to possess a Part of his Dominions, on Condition they would embrace the Christian Religion. In his Reign the *Ross Men*, and those of *Albion*, continued for some Time Mortal Enemies to one another, committing several Robberies in both the Countries. *Donald* Marched thither, and punished the Heads of the Faction; which gave Peace to the rest. He Died the Eleventh Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*. His Memory was precious to both Rich and Poor.

### CONSTANTINUS III. the 75th King of SCOTLAND.

**C**ONSTANTINUS III. the Son of *Ethus*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4876, in the Year of Christ 906, after the Reign of *Donald*; a good pious Prince, but unfortunate in War. He assisted the *English* against the *Danes*. He pay'd all due Respect to *Malcolm* the Son of *Donaldus*, the Lawful Heir of the Crown, and gave him the Command of the Army. He Resigned the Crown to *Malcolm* the 38th Year of his Reign, and betook himself to a Retired Religious Life with the *Culdes* (i. e. certain *Monks* or *Hermits* living in Cells) in the Monastery of *St. Andrews*. He Died the Second Year after he Resigned the Crown, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

Here the *English* Writers (who are profuse enough in their own Praises) do affirm, that *Abelstaine* was Monarch of all the Isle of *Britain*; they falsely alledged, that the King of *Scotland* took an Oath of Fidelity to him, yet cannot produce the Attestation of any famous or creditable Author, but some ignoble *English* Authors who were as ready to stand by a Lie as they were willing to invent it. Some of them quote *Marianus Scotus*, who was indeed an illustrious Writer; but there is nothing of what they alledge mentioned in that Edition of *Marianus*, which was Printed in *Germany*. Those who have introduced that Story, do not understand their own Authors; they do not take Notice that *Bede*, *William of Malmesbury*, and *Geoffrey of Monmouth*, do commonly call that only within *Adrian's Wall Britain*, the *Britains* Dominions having never extended further than the Wall of *Severus*, being the farthest Conquest ever the *Romans*, *Britains*, or *English*, could make in *Albion*.

## The HISTORY of MALCOLM I. the 76th King of SCOTLAND.

**M**ALCOLM I. the Son of Donald VI. began his Reign in the Year of the World 4914, in the Year of Christ 944, after the Reign 1284; a good valiant Prince. He recovered Possession of *Cumberland, Westmorland and Nor:umberland*; the King of *England* confirmed the same to *Malcolm* on Conditions of sending him Assistance against the *Danes*, which he did: *Malcolm* went in Person with Ten thousand *Scots*, and overthrew the *Danes*. He returned to *Scotland*, and lived peaceably, executing Justice against all Offenders. He visited all the Courts of Justice over *Scotland* once every Two Years; and when he was punishing Criminals in *Murrayland* he was Murdered by *Ruffians* who were put to several exquisite Deaths, according to every ones Share of Demerit in committing the Parricide. He was Murdered in the Ninth Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

## INDULFUS the 77th King of SCOTLAND.

**I**NDULFUS the Son of *Constantine III.* succeeded in the Year of the World 4923, in the Year of Christ 953, after the Reign 1293; a valiant Prince. The *Danes* taking it amiss that the King of *Scotland* should prefer the King of *England* in Alliance to them, came with a Navy of Fifty Ships to the *Firth of Forth*, under the Command of *Hago* and *Helricus*, but were upon their Landing overthrown in Battle, and pursued to their Ships; but the King having put off his Armour to ease himself in the Pursuit, was slain by an Arrow from one of the Ships. He was slain the Ninth Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

## DUFFUS the 78th King of SCOTLAND.

**D**UFFUS the Son of *Malcolm I.* succeeded in the Year of the World 4932, in the Year of Christ 962, after the Reign 1302; a good Prince and a severe Justiciar. He made *Culenus* the Son of *Indulfus*, Governor of *Cumberland, Westmorland, and Northumberland*, and sent him to the *Æbude* to punish several Robbers who plundered the Inhabitants of the Isles. Whilst the King was putting the Laws in Execution against Criminals, he was seized with an unusual Disease, whereby he by Degrees grew still weaker, without any Pain, but perpetual Sweating; at last it was by some Persons whispered, that

the  
m  
A  
of  
su  
an  
no  
th  
Et  
di  
av  
T  
ve  
by  
af  
o  
to  
al  
d  
se  
h  
a  
w  
ta  
th  
V  
v  
w  
n  
l  
F  
A

the Disease was occasioned by Witchcraft; a narrow Search being made over the Kingdom, and it was Reported, that there were Night-Assemblies of Witches in *Forress* in the Shire of *Murray*: The Way of the Discovery was, a foolish, Girl, whose Mother and Aunt were suspected Witches, told something concerning the King's Sickness, and that he would soon Die, (among the Servants of *Donald* Governor of the Castle of *Forress*) which being told, Soldiers were sent to the House, where they found the Witches Roasting the King's Picture made of Wax at a soft Fire: Their Design was, that as the Wax did leisurely melt, so the King might dissolve into a Sweat, and pine away by Degrees; and when the Wax was consumed, he might Die. The Soldiers having broken the Picture, the King immediately recovered his Health and Strength. This I deliver as I find it Recorded by other Writers, but will not offer to affirm it for Truth. The King afterwards pursuing and executing violent Robbers, as far as the Shires of *Caithness*, returned to *Murray*, and having ordered some Robbers to be Executed at *Forress*, among whom were some Friends of the above-named *Donald* the Governor: The King having refused to pardon them at the Request of *Donald*; the said *Donald* to Revenge himself, Murdered the King in the Castle, whereof he was Governor, and had the Body conveyed to a River and Buried in the midst thereof; and it is alledged the River stopt it's ordinary Course where the King was Buried, which discovered the Grave; and when the Body was taken up, and, as is usual, every one suspected was obliged to lay their Hands upon the Corps, and when it was touched by *Donald*, the Wounds bled afresh, whereupon *Donald* with his Wife (who had advised him to Commit the Murder) and the Ruffians employ'd by him, were severely Tormented to Death, by the Command of *Culenus* General of the King's Army. Thus this good King was most inhumanely Murdered in the Flower of his Age, after he had Reigned near Five Years. His Corps was carried to *Icolmkill*, and Buried with his Ancestors.

### CULENUS the 79th King of SCOTLAND.

CULENUS the Son of *Indulfus*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4936, in the Year of Christ 966, after the Reign 1296. At his Accession to the Crown, he took due Care to punish the Murderers of King *Duffus*; and appeared to be a well disposed Prince: But soon after gave himself up to Vice and Debauchery, he was (by

one *Rudurus Thant of Methven*, whose Daughter he had Ravished; Slain at *Methven* a Village near *Perth*, in the Fourth Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

### KENETH III. the 8th King of SCOTLAND.

**K**ENETH III. the Brother of *Duffus*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4940, in the Year of Christ 970, after the Reign 1500 Years. He was very careful to reform the Manners of the younger Sort of People who were Corrupted by the evil Courses of *Culenus*. He punished all Offenders with the utmost Justice and Severity, according to their Demerits. He hanged in Chains near 500 notable Robbers and Thieves to terrify others from such evil Practices. The *Danes* with a great Fleet of Ships arrived at the Mouth of the River *Eske*, and destroyed the Town of *Montross*, and slaughtered all the Inhabitants without Distinction of Age or Sex. They made Desolation over all *Angus*, even to the River *Tay*. The King being advertis'd thereof at *Stirling*, Marched speedily against them, but had not Time to get a sufficient Number together. He gave Battle to the *Danes*, and fought valiantly, many being slain on both Sides. The *Danes* gave out through their whole Camp, that no Man must ever hope to Return again to their Camp, unless as Conqueror; which made them fall on the *Scots* so furiously, that both their Wings gave Way. That Day had certainly proved Ruinous to *Scotland*, unless Aid had been offered by one Man, sent as it were from Heaven in so dangerous a Posture of Affairs. There was a Country-Man named *Hay*, with his Two Sons, plowing in the Fields, over which the *Scots* that fled were making their Way, the Father told his Two Sons, That it would be better for them to Die bravely, than survive the Ruin of their Country by the cruel *Danes*. They Three took the Yokes of the Plow, and being able Body'd Men and stout, they stood in a narrow Pass where the *Scots* fled, and threatened Death to any that would fly when all lay at Stake. The more Dastardly made a Halt, and the Stouter, who fled more for Company than Fear, stopped; and when they were a Number of them returned, *Hay* leading them on, made a furious Onset, crying aloud, *Help was at Hand*, which made the *Danes* believe a fresh Army of *Scots* was falling on them. The *Danes* were totally Routed at a Village in *Angus*, called *Longcarty*. When the Conquerors were dividing the Spoil of the Field, the Name of *Hay* was in every ones Mouth; to him they ascribed the Victory, the Honour of that Day, and their own Lives. When

When he was brought to the King he spoke very modestly of himself, and when rich Garments were offered him and his Sons, that they might be the more taken Notice of, he refused them, and only wiped away the Dust off his Coat, which he usually wore every Day, and carried the Yoke which he had used in the Fight. As he entered Perth, he had all the Shouts and Acclamations of Praises; and the next Assembly held at Scone, the King rewarded him and his Sons with as much Land in the fruitfulllest Part of the Country, as a Falcon off a Man's Hand flew over, until she lighted at a Place call'd the Falcon-Stone, which was Six Miles in Length, and Four in Breadth, lying on the River Tay now called Errol. He was the first of the Name of Hay, of whom is Descended the Earls of Errol, who possess the said Lands to this Day, and of their Family are Descended many opulent Branches. And the King to promote him and his Sons from the Rank of the Plebeians to the Order of the Nobility, assigned them a Coat of Arms, viz. Argent Three Scutcheons Gules; which is the Earl of Errol's Coat to this Day. After this Battle Peace seemed to be settled for many Years; but one *Corthelinhus*, the Son of *Finella* the Lady of *Fizercarn*, made some Disturbance, but was by the King Apprehended and Executed. *Malcolm* the Son of King *Duffus* being then Governor of *Cumberland*, and the lawfull Heir of the Crown; a Prince of most Excellent Endowments, and generally beloved of the People, which made *Keneth* jealous of his succeeding before his own Son; therefore to make his Son sure he gave Poison secretly to *Malcolm*, which ended the Days of that bright Prince, whose Death was very much lamented by every one. The real Cause thereof not being suspected, the King appeared as much troubled as any one at his Death, and caused him to be honourably interr'd with the greatest Pomp and Grandeur according to his Birth. But many of the Nobles soon found out Reasons to suspect *Keneth*; but his outward Shew of Sanctity made them forbear to speak of it. The Nobility considering the inhumane Practices of the Uncles against the Nephews, or next lawfull Heirs, during the Government, applied to *Keneth* to Abrogate the old Law made in the Reign of *Friðaríð* the Second King of Scotland, and to Enact: *That for the future the next immediate Heir (according to the Proximity of Blood) should succeed of whatever Age, and have Guardians or Regents assigned them, until they were of perfect Age.* To which *Keneth* willingly consented, with Hopes that his Posterity should succeed, therefore *Keneth* with Consent of the Representatives of the People, Convened and Enacted it. 1st. *That upon the King's Death the next Heir of whatsoever Age, should succeed.* 2dly, *That the Grand-Child*

by either Son or Daughter should succeed the Grandfather. 3dly, That when the King was under Age, some wise Man Eminent for Interest and Power, should be chosen to Govern and Administrate Justice in the King's stead until he came to Fourteen Years of Age and then be had Liberty to Choose Ministers and Officers and Enter into the free Government himself: Those Laws aent Succession, as well for the Subjects as the Sovereign, being Enacted, *Keneth* calling to Mind the Murder of his Nephew, was very much dejected in his Spirit; and 'tis Reported, that he heard a Voice from Heaven in his Sleep, expressing those Words: *Dost thou think that the Murder of Malcolm an innocent Prince, is unknown to me, or that thou shalt go unpunish'd for the same? Nay, There are Plots laid for thy Life, which thou cannot shun.* The King being Terrify'd by this dreadful Apparition, hastened to a Bishop, and confessed his Offences; being very penitent, he went to the Grave of *Palladius* in the Merns to perform Religious Vows. In his Return he went to see the Castle of *Fittercarn*, where *Finella*, the Mother of *Carthilintbus* before-mentioned, dwelt, and was by an Arrow (out of a Secret Engine prepared by *Finella*) shot thorough the Body, in the Twenty ninth Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

#### CONSTANTINE the IV. the 81st King of SCOTLAND.

**C**ONSTANTINE IV. Surnamed the *Bald*, the Son of *Culenius*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4964, in the Year of Christ 994, after the Reign 1324. Upon the Death of *Kenethbus*, Constantine got many Friends among the Nobles, and got himself Crowned King at *Seon*, while *Malcolm* the Son of *Keneth* was busy about his Father's Funeral, *Malcolm* finding Constantine in Possession of the Crown, went with Assistance to the *English* against the *Danes*, and left his Bastard-Brother *Kenneth*, to observe the Motions of Constantine, and with a Party of *Malcolm's* Friends, gave Battle to Constantine at the River *Almon*, where a great Slaughter was made on both sides, and Constantine and *Kenneth* meeting in Battle, slew one another in the 2d Year of the Reign of Constantine. He was buried at *Icolmkill*.

#### GRIMUS the 82d King of SCOTLAND.

**G**RIMUS, the Son of *Duffus*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4966, in the Year of Christ 996, after the Reign 1325.

1326. He was Proclaimed at *Scoon*, and having many things in him very Attractive of the People, besides the Right he had as the Brother of *Malcolm*, who was poysoned by *Keneth*, he managed Matters with great Prudence and Diligence, so that *Malcolm* the Son of *Keneth*, having but a small Party durst not contend for the Crown: The Friends of *Grimus* and *Malcolm* concluded an Agreement between them; That *Grimus* should continue King, and *Malcolm* should have that Part of the Kingdom between *Severus's* Wall and *England*; but *Grimus* having broken that Agreement, and by his bad Conduct, offended many of the Nobility, they complained to *Malcolm* who was then busy helping the *English* against the *Danes*. Upon Ascension Day *Grimus* and *Malcolm*, with their Parties, Fought a Desperate Battle, wherein *Grimus* was slain in the 8th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

### MALCOLM II. the 83d King of SCOTLAND.

MALCOLM II. the Son of *Kenethus III.* succeeded in the Year of the World 4974, in the Year of Christ 1004, after the Reign 1334. In the Beginning of his Reign he was at very great Pains to repair the Disorders of the two former Reigns. *Swend*, Son of *Harrold* King of the *Danes* being Overcome, taken Prisoner, and Ransomed from the *Vandals*, sought Aid from *Olaus* King of the *Scandinians*, and from *Edward* King of *England*, but in vain. He was Banned from home, and came into *Scotland*, and being Converted to Christianity, he received Assistance there, and so returned to his own Country. Soon after he passed over with a great Army against the *English*, and obtained Victory over them; *Malcolm* sent Aid to the *English*, who were also overthrown by the *Danes*, and the *Danes* to Revenge themselves, sent over *Olaus* King of *Scandia*, and *Eneclus*, General of the *Danes*, to *Scotland*, with a great Army, and Ravaged and Plundered all from the *North* unto *Murray*. *Malcolm* with a small Army Marched against them to stop their Career until his Forces came up; but being unable to suffer their Cruelty, gave them Battle, where the King was wounded and his Army obliged to return. The *Danes* having Fortified several Castles in *Murray*, among which the Castle of *Nairn*, was the Chief. Soon after King *Malcolm* with his Army gave Battle to the *Danes* near *Brichan* in *Angus*, where *Camus* the *Danish* General, was slain (there is an *Obliske* there to be seen to this Day, called *Camus Cross*) and all the *Danes* were totally defeated. The *Scots* after that pursued and destroyed them entirely, that none was left in *Scotland*. I think proper to take Notice, that the Noble Family of the Earl Marshal Descended

seended from a valiant Man, who having Signalized his Courage and Conduct in this Battle, was Rewarded with the Barony of *Keith* in *Lothian*; from whence his Posterity took their Name of *Keith*, and was also Dignified with the Hereditary Title and Office of Marshal of *Scotland*; which Office has ever since Remained Hereditary to that Family. King *Malcolm* after this Battle repair'd the Ancient City of *Aberdeen*, formerly Called *Murthlack*. *Sueno* King of the *Danes*, sent another Army to *Scotland*, which King *Malcolm* gave Battle to, and obtained the Victory over them; But with such slaughter that he was willing to let the few *Danes* Surviving the Battle, Depart to their own Country, on Condition, *That they with their General Cauntus the Son of Sueno, should oblige themselves that they should never raise War against the Scots*. Which they agreed to, and Departed. Peace being settled, he Executed Justice with the Utmost Severity. He was Murdered in the Castle of *Glames* in the Night, by the Friends of some Persons who were justly Executed, in the 30th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Brothkill*. The Murderers fled in the Night, and were Drowned in a Loch near *Farfar*, as they were passing over the Ice, which broke under them. Their Bodies lay Undiscovered for sometime, by Reason of the Ice; but when a Thaw came, they were found, and Hung in Gibbets in the High-Ways, there to Rot, for a Terror to the Living. *Malcolm* was married to the Duke of *Normandy*'s Daughter, by whom he had two Daughters; the Eldest Called *Beatrix*, he Married to *Grimus* *Thane* of the *Western Isles*, and the nearest Heir to the Crown of the Royal-Blood, who begat *Donald* who succeeded *Malcolm*. The said *Grimus* was Styled *Abthane* or the Chief of all the *Thanes*; the other Daughter, Named *Dowada*, or *Doaca*, was Married to the *Thane* of *Argus*, to whom he bare *Macbeth*, who shall be mentioned in his Place.

DONALD VII. the 84th King of SCOTLAND.

**D**ONALD the 84th King of *Scotland*. *Donald* by some Called *Duncan*, the Grandson of *Malcolm II.* by his Daughter *Beatrix*, succeeded in the Year of Christ 1034, after the Reign of *Scotland* 1264, a Prince of a Mild and Courteous Disposition. He Administered Justice with great Equity, and Every Year visited the several Parts of the whole Kingdom to hear the Complaints of the Poor, and hindred the Great Men from oppressing the Low ones. In the Beginning of his Reign *Banquo Thane* of *Loch-Abyer* (the Grandson of *Grimus*) was deputed by the King to Execute Justice among the Islanders. He was Insulted

ted and wounded by a Party Raised and Commanded by one *Macduff* of *Lorn*, who Inticed many *Irish* to joyn his Party, in Hopes of Success and Preferment; *Malcolm* one of the prime Nobility was sent against them, but was Overthrown and Beheaded by the Rebels; the King made *Macbeth* and *Banquo* Generals and sent an Army with them against the Rebels, whom they Overcame in Battle; *Macduff* with a small party Escaped Narrowly to a Castle, and to Shun the Punishment he Deserved, killed himself. This Domestick Sedition was no sooner appeased, but far greater Trouble succeeded; for *Sueno* the King of the *Danes* Dying left Three Kingdoms to his Three Sons; *England* to *Harrold Norway* to *Sueno* (or *Swain*) and *Denmark* to *Canutus*. *Harrold* Dying, *Canutus* succeeded him. *Swain* set Sail with a great Army, and Landed in *Fife* in *Scotland*. *Macbeth* being sent against him, they Fought a Bloody Battle at *Culross*, both Parties having sustained great Loss of Men, without any Certain Victory; the *Danes* afterward brought all their Forces, and layed Siege to *Perth* where *Macbeth* by Stratagem destroyed their whole Camp, without any loss of Men. The *Danes* being destitute of Provisions, the *Scots* having offered to surrender upon Terms, made an Offer of Provisions to the *Norwegians* which they willingly accepted; they sent them Abundance of Wine and Malt-Liquor, in which was put the Juice of a Poysonous Herb called *Somniferous*, *Night-Shade*; the which Causeth any who tasteth of it, to sleep; and a sufficient Quantity thereof killeth People by sleep. The Enemy having druk plentifully of it, slept so fast that *Macbeth* went into their Camp in the Night, and Destroyed almost their whole Army. Their King was Carried asleep to his Ship, they no sooner were on Board, but by a Tempest all their Ships were Destroyed on a Sand-Bank, Called since *Drumlaw sand*. *Canutus* came with another Navy to assist his Brother, and Landed his Men in *Kinghorn*, but were totally defeated by *Banquo*, The *Danes* having made so many Unlucky Expeditions into *Scotland*. Swore a Solemn Oath never to Return as Enemies thither any more. *Macbeth* was a Man of a sharp Wit, and lofty Spirit, and being Naturally Ambitious, was by the great Success very much lookt upon by all the People, and was farther encouraged in his Ambitious Hopes of obtaining the Crown; which he secretly Entertained by a Prophefy (or as some alleged a Dream) as he and *Banquo* were passing by themselves through a Wood, Three Women of surprizing Beauty met them; the First saluted *Macbeth*, saying: *Hail Macbeth Thane of Angus!* The second, *Hail Macbeth Thane of Murray!* The Third, *Hail Macbeth King of Scotland!* Then turning all Three to *Banquo*, said with one Voice *Hail Banquo!*

Banquo! of thee shall come many Kings. He being before Thane of Angus, the King to Reward his Great Valour, Created him Thane of Murray; which fulfilled Two of the Predictions; and to make himself sure of the Third, by the Instigation of his Wife, to whom he had Communicated the Prophesy, invited the King to his House in the Castle of Inverness, and slew him as he lay asleep in the Night; the King having two Sons by the Daughter of Sibert, King of Northumberland; Malcolm Surnamed Canmore, (from the greatness of his Head) and Donald, Surnamed Bane (i. e.) White, Macbeth accused the Two Princes of the King's Death, whereupon Malcolm fled to the Court of England, and Donald to his Relations in the Aeude Isles. This good King was thus traitorously Murdered in the 6th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in Icolmkill.

### MACBETH the 85th King of SCOTLAND.

MACBETH having thus Murdered the King, Usurped the Crown in the Year of the World 5010, in the Year of Christ 1040, after the Reign 1370 Years. The Kings two Sons being fled as aforesaid, he remembred the Prediction of the Witches to Banquo, and for fear that he should interupt his Succession Resolved to cut him, off. And his only Son Fleance: Macbeth sent Ruffians, who found Banquo, whom they barbarously murdered, but Fleance being informed thereof fled into Wales, and married the Daughter of Griffith Prince of that Country, by whom he had a Son called Walter, of whom Mention shall be made of in his Place. Macbeth after the Murder of Banquo oppressed the Subjects with the utmost Cruelty, and put many of the Nobility to Death without any Cause, but at last having designed to put to Death Macduff, Thane of Fife for being backward in assisting him to build a strong Castle which he fortified on the top of the Hill of Dunsinane in Perthshire: Macduff being Informed of the Usurper's designs, recommend the care of his Family to his Wife, and went to the Court of England, where he found Malcolm Royally Entertained by King Edward, who was Restored from his Banishment; after the Power of the Danes were broken in England, Macduff Represented to Malcolm the Cruelty of the Tyrant Macbeth, and the Inclinations of the People to have him their lawful King Restored: That Certainly God's Favour would attend his Good Designs against the Unjust Usurper Macbeth: But Malcolm Fearing he had been sent by Macbeth to Ensnare him, resolved to try Macduff, and answered him: You invite me to be your King, without knowing my Disposition, for I am Subject to some of those

Vices

Vices which have destroyed Kings already, viz. Lust and Avarice, which my private fortune may bide, but the Liberty of a Kingdom would give way to. I rather make a plain Confession to you now, than be found Guilty when it might not be prevented. To that Macduff reply'd; that a lawful Marriage might prevent the Lust and Desire of many Concubines; and that the riches of the Kingdom of Scotland was Sufficient to Siate his desire of Wealth; but, replied Malcolm; I am so Unconstant my Self, that I cannot keep my Word, nor do I Confide in the Word of any Man. Then Macduff replyed; *Avaunt thou Prodigy of Nature, and disgrace of thy Royal Stock, worthier to be banished to a desert Island, than be Called to a Throne,* and turned away in a great Anger. Upon which Malcolm took him by the Hand, and declared to him the Cause of his Dissimulation, telling him that he had often been Tryed by the Wiles of Macbeth, and durst not readily trust any one, but since he had proved him, and knew his Lineage and Fortune, he would put Trust in him, and embrace his Offer, and venture his Life to free his Native Kingdom from the merciless Oppression of the Usurper Macbeth. King Edward gave Ten thousand Men commanded by Seymore and his Son, to assist Malcolm, with which he entered Scotland, and was every Day joined by his Subjects, until he had a great Army, with which he Marched to Birnham-Wood near the Castle of Dunsinan; and to conceal their Number from Macbeth, they Cut every Man a Birch Tree, which covered all their Bodies, and when Macbeth (who had but a small Number of Forces) was surprised, he fled to the River Tay; and was so pursued by Malcolm, that he was overtaken and Slain in Elcho Park by Macduff. Thus ended the bloody, cruel Usurper, after he had kept the Throne Seventeen Years.

### MALCOLM III. the 86th King of SCOTLAND.

**M**ALCOLM III. Surnamed *Canmore*, the Son of Donald VII. was restored in the Year of the World 5027, in the Year of Christ 1057, after the Reign of Scotland 1387. At the very Beginning of his Reign he Convened an Assembly of the Estates at Forfar, and the first Thing he did was to Restore every Man Possession of their Estates, which the Usurper Macbeth had taken from them, and according to the Custom of other Nations, he created many of the Nobility Earls, Viscounts, and Barons, or Lords. Macduff was created Earl of Fife, being the first Earl that was Created in Scotland, and accordingly the other Earls took their Titles from the Names of certain

Lands possessed by them. Whilst the King was at *Forfar* Enacting good Laws; the Friends of *Macbeth* carried his Son *Lulblac* to *Stoone*, and were about to Crown him King; But King *Malcolm* came upon them and killed *Lulblac*, with the Ring-Leaders of the Party, and pardoned the rest. A Plot was laid against the King's Life, but was discovered to him, and the chief Contriver of it; upon which the King took him aside and told him: *Thou hast contrived a Plot against my Life, wherefore dost thou not now set upon me when I am alone with thee, and both unarmed, and obtain thy Desire by Valour, and not by Treachery?* Whereupon the Conspirator trembling, fell down and confessed his Designs, and asked the King's Pardon, which he freely granted; which shewed him a merciful as well as valiant Prince. In his Reign *Edgar* the lawful Heir of the Crown of *England*, being Banished by *William* the Conqueror, took Shipping with his Mother (who was the Daughter of the King of *Hungary*) being bound for *Hungary*, was Driven into *Scotland*, and landed at the Sea-Port in the River *Forth*, called *Queen's-Ferry*: They were kindly received, and Royally Entertained by *Malcolm*, who Married *Margaret* eldest Sister to the said *Edgar*. The Normans thinking to make a Conquest of *Scotland* as well as *England*, proceeded so far as *Northumberland*, but was Repulsed by *Malcolm* who obliged him to give large Possessions to *Edgar*, and also made good the antient Right of *Cumberland*, *Westmorland*, and *Northumberland*, to the Crown of *Scotland*. *Walter* the Son of *Fleance*, Son of *Bangbo*, came into *Scotland*, and was favourably received by the King, and soon after having by his great Valour defeated the Men of *Murray*, *Ross* and *Caithness*, who had risen in Arms, the said *Walter* was by the King Created Lord High Steward of *Scotland*; from the Name of which Office derived the Royal Sir-Name of *STEWART*; of which I shall speak with due Regard in their Places. *Malcolm* having by great Valour and Industry pacified all Sedition and Disturbance in the Nation, and Enacted many good Laws; and at the Desire of his Queen *Margaret*, he abrogated the wicked Law of *Evenus III.* whereby the Nobles and Heritors had the Priviledge to Lye the first Night with any Married Bride of their Vassals or Tenants Daughters. Instead of which Queen *Margaret* Ordain'd: *That the Husband should redeem it by paying a half Mark of Silver.* Which Payment is yet called *Marcheta Mulierum*. This Queen *Margaret* was placed in the Catalogue of Saints by Pope *Clement X.* and is named Titular Patroness of *Scotland*. [See Tenth Day of June in the *Roman Catalogue of Saints.*] She was a very Religious Queen, and bare unto King *Malcolm* Six Sons; *Edward* Prince

Prince of *Scotland*, *Edmund*, *Etheldred*, *Edgar*, *Alexander*, and *David*, and Two Daughters *Maltilda* or *Maud*, called the *Good*, who was Married to *Henry I.* Surnamed *Beauchare*, King of *England*. Of her Virtue there is yet extant an *Epigram*:

Prosperity rejoyc'd her not, to her Grief was no Pain,  
Prosperity fear'd her most, Affliction was her Gain.  
Her Beauty was no Cause of Fall, in Royal State not proud,  
Humble alone in Dignity, in Beauty only good.

She founded the Church of *Carlise*. The other Daughter *Mary* was Married to *Eustace* Sovereign Prince of *Bologne*.

*William Ruffus* having declared War against the *Scots*, and surprized the Castle of *Anwick* in *Northumberland*, *Malcolm* with his Son *Edward* went thither and laid Siege to it; some Days after the *English* were willing to surrender, and sent one *Robert Mowbrey* to deliver the Keys of the Castle to King *Malcolm*, offering them on the Point of a Lance, run him into the Eye, and killed him, for which ignoble Act he was called *Pierceye*, (of him Descended the Earls of *Northumberland*) *Edward* the King's eldest Son being enraged at the treacherous Murder of his Father, fell upon the Enemy without Regard to his Safety, and thereby lost his Life. The *Scots* being so much afflicted at the Loss of their King and Prince, that they let the *English* pass unpunished. The Bodies of the King and Prince were first Buried at *Tinmouth*, but were removed after to *Dunfermling*. The Queen hearing of the unfortunate Fate of her Husband and Son, Died of *Grief*. King *Malcolm* Reigned 36 Years, being noted for no Vice, but famous to Posterity for his great and many Virtues.

### DONALD VIII. the 87th King of SCOTLAND.

**D**ONALD VIII. Surnamed *Bane*, who was bred in the *Æbnd*, having promised the Isles to *Magnus* King of *Norway* for his Assistance upon the Death of his Brother *Malcolm* and his Son, went to *Scoon* and got himself Proclaimed King in the Year of the World 5063, in the Year of Christ 1093, after the Reign of *Scotland* 1023. But was Deposed by *Duncan* the Bastard Son of *Malcolm*, in the first Year of his Reign.

DUNCAN

# The HISTORY of

## DUNCAN the 88th King of SCOTLAND.

DUNCAN, the Bastard Son of *Malcolm*, Usurped the Crown in the Year above-mentioned. He also promised the Western Isles to the King of *Norway*, but *Donald* the former Usurper hired *Macpender*, Earl of *Merns*, to slay him, which he did, a Year and Six Months after he Usurped the Crown, and *Donald Bane* repossessed himself of the Crown, but the Nobles finding that he had continued his former Promise to *Magnus* King of *Norway*, who was seizing on some of the Isles. They first drove away the *Norwegians*, and then seized *Donald* and put him in Prison, where he Died miserably the Third Year after his Usurpation; and because he was the Son of a King, they Buried him in *Dunfermling*. But as soon as he was put in Prison they sent Messengers to *Edgar* the Son of *Malcolm*, who was with his Brother *Alexander* and *David* in *England*, with their Sister, where they fled from *Donald* the Usurper.

## EDGAR the 89th King of SCOTLAND.

EDGAR the Son of *Malcolm III.* succeeded in the Year of the World 5068, in the Year of Christ 1098, after the Reign 1428. When he entered *Scotland* at the Desire of his Subjects, they brought to him *Donald* the Usurper, desiring to know his Sentence. But he would not let him be put to Death, but Confined him to Prison, where he soon Died, as before-mentioned. *Edgar* Reigned peaceably and Died in the Ninth Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Dunfermling*. He was a godly and good King; he founded the Monastery of *Coldingham*, and Dedicated it to St. *Ebb* the Virgin; but it was afterward transferred to the Name of *Cuthbert*. He Died without Issue.

## ALEXANDER I. the 90th King of SCOTLAND.

ALEXANDER I. Surnamed *Acer*, or the *Fierce*, the Brother of *Edgar*, succeeded in the Year of the World 5077, in the Year of Christ 1107, after the Reign 1437. In the Beginning of his Reign he pass'd with one *Alexander Carron* (whose Father King *Malcolm* had made Heritable Standard-Bearer) over the River *Spey*, and pursued certain Rebels who were in Arms there, having taken their Leaders, Caused them to be hanged on Gibbets. As the King was Returning through *Mervus*, a Poor Woman Complained that her Husband had been

been scourged with a Whip of Thongs by the Earl of *Merk's Son*, because he had sued him for a *Debt*, the King leapt from his Horse, and would not stir from the place till the Offender had received condign Punishment. He then went to *Energowry* where some of the Friends of those he had caused to be executed at *Spey*, conspired against his Life, and having corrupted one of his Bedchamber, they were privately admitted whilst he was asleep; but the King awakened by their sudden rushing in, he caught hold of his Sword and first slew his treacherous Servant, and then six of the Traitors, the rest were pursued and slain. He built *St. Michael's Church* in *Scoon* and *St. Columb's Inch*, and finished the Church of *Dunfermling* begun by his Father, which was the Burying Place of the Royal Family. He lived peaceably and dyed in the Seventeenth Year of his Reign, and was buried in *Dunfermling*. He was married to *Sibilla the Daughter of William the Norman*, but had no Issues.

### DAVID I. the 9<sup>th</sup> King of SCOTLAND.

DAVID I. (called *St. David*) the Son of *Malcolm*, and Brother of *Alexander*, succeeded his Brother in the Year of the World 5094. in the Year of Christ 1124. after the Beginning of the Reign of *Scotland* 1454. He was a very Religious and Valiant King, he builded the Abbeys of *Holy-rood-house*, *Kelso*, *Zedburgh*, *Melross*, *New-bottle*, *Dundrum*, *Cambuskeneth*, *Kinloss*, *Dunfermling*, *Holme in Cumberland*, as also two Nunneries one at *Carlisle*, the other at *North-Berwick*. He founded two Abbeys at *New-Castle*, one of *St. Benedict's Order*, the other of white Monks. He added to the six former Bishopricks four more (Viz.) that of *Ross*, *Brichan*, *Dunkell*, and *Dunblain*, ordaining Rents and Possessions all out of the Patrimony of the Crown. King *David* was married to *Maud Daughter to the Earl of Northumberland*, by *Judith Grandmother to William the Norman*, by whom he had one Son named *Henry*, called Prince of *Scotland*. *David* was possessed of *Huntingtonshire in England*, besides the three Shires which formerly belonged to the Crown of *Scotland*. *Stephen King of England* made several Incursions into the Countries belonging to the King of *Scotland*, but was repulsed, at last sent an Army with the Duke of *Gloucester*, which Army was routed and almost destroyed by *David*, the Duke taken Prisoner, and *Stephen* sent an Ambassador to make Peace upon any Conditions, which King *David* agreed to, upon Condition that the before mentioned Counties should remain always in the Possession

# THE HISTORY of

of the Kings of Scotland, which Conditions Stephen agreed to, but was not a Slave to his Promise in that or any other Thing. *David* lived peaceably at *Carlisle* for several Years; but his only Son Prince *Henry* dying, caused great Affliction to the King and Queen, whereof the good Queen soon Died, and the King out of the Love he had to her, never would Marry nor accompany with any Woman after; but spent his Time Religiously, shewing good Example to his Subjects. He Died the 29th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Dunfermling*. He was so beloved by all Men that they lamented his Death, saying: *They had not only lost the best of Kings but the best of Fathers.* For tho' he equall'd the most of his Royal Predecessors, none of them were so much taken Notice of for their Exemplary Piety; so that he very justly deserved to be called *St. David*.

## MALCOLM IV. the 92d. King of SCOTLAND.

**M**ALCOLM IV. the Son of *Henry Prince of Scotland*, the Son of King *David*, succeeded in the Year of the World 5123, in the Year of Christ 1153, after the Reign 1483. In the Beginning of his Reign *Henry King of England* Decoyed *Malcolm* to go with him against the King of *France*, which he did with a small Retinue, and having concluded Peace between the Kings of *England* and *France* he Returned to *Scotland*, but found many of the Nobility offended at his going against so good a Friend as the King of *France*; but he Excused himself at their hands. Many Broils happened in the Kingdom, but were all suppressed by him. The People of *Murray* having Rebelled, he past against them, and Routed and Destroyed every Man of them, and divided their Lands among his other Subjects. He founded the Abbey of *Cowper* in *Angus*, and repaired the Abbey of *St. Andrew's* Magnificently. Having subdued all Tumults, he lived Peaceably, and Died at *Yelburgh* the 12th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Dunfermling*. This *Malcolm* was called the *Maiden*, because he was never Married; and 'tis said, he made a vow of living a Single Life; which he Religiously performed.

## WILLIAM the 93d King of SCOTLAND.

**W**ILLIAM (Surnamed the *Loyn*) succeeded his Brother *Malcolm*, in the Year of the World 5135, in the Year of Christ 1165, after the Reign of *Scotland* 1495. A good Valiant King; but was in the

the Beginning of his Reign taken by an Ambush of the English, and sent Prisoner to their King, who was then in *France*, but he was released soon by the good Conduct of his Brother *David Earl of Huntington*: Which *David* afterwards accompanied *Richard of England* into *Syria*, and upon his Return he was taken Prisoner by the *Egyptians*, and redeemed by the *Venetians*; and Coming to *Scotland* in a Tempest, his Ship lost Rudder and Rigging, yet by Providence Landed safe in the River *Tay*, in a Place Called *Alectum*, after Called *Deidonum*, now Called *Dundie*. *Richard* after many Hazards also Landed in *England*, and *William* with his Brother *David*, went to Congratulate him upon his safe Return. *William* being at *York*, a Noblemans Child who had for some Time Lingered under an uncurable Disease was Cured by King *William* by Miracle. At *William's* Return to *Scotland*, the Pope sent a Legate with a Sword, the Hilt and Sheath whereof was set with precious Stones, and a Hat or Diadem, and Titled him *Defender of the Faith, or Church*. In his Reign there Chanced such an Innundation of the Two Rivers of *Tay* and *Almond*, that the Greatest Part of the Town of *Perth* was Swept away in the Night, neither was the King's Palace exempted from the Calamity; but his Son an Infant, with the Nurse and Fourteen more, were Drownned; the King with his Queen and other Children, narrowly escaped. The King the next Year Built the Town called *Perth*, and granted several great Priviledges there to. King *William* lived peaceably after, and Died the 49th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Aberbrothock*.

### ALEXANDER II, the 94th King of SCOTLAND.

ALEXANDER II. the Son of *William*, succeeded in the Year 1554 of the World 5184, in the Year of Christ 1214, after the Reign 1554. He was but Sixteen Years of Age when he began to Reign, and in a very troublesome Time, yet settled Matters with unexpected Prudence. He married *Joan or Jeane*, the Sister of *Henry King of England*, and had the Counties of *Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland*, and *Huntington*, Confirmed to the Crown of *Scotland* upon his Marriage, and his Sister was Married to the Son of *Henry King of England*.

*Alexander* pass'd into *France*, and renewed the antient League with that Kingdom; in which Time his Queen *Jane* Died without Issue. After his Return he sent for *Mary*, Daughter of the Earl of *Coucy* in *France*, and Married her at *Roxborough*. She was a very Beautiful Lady; and bore to him a Son called *Alexander*, who succeeded him. He Reigned

# The HISTORY of

Reigned peaceably, and Died the 35th Year of his Reign, and was Buried at Melross.

## ALEXANDER III. the 94th King of SCOTLAND.

ALEXANDER the III. succeeded his Father in the Year of the World 5219. in the Year of Christ 1249. after the Reign of Scotland 1589. He was crowned at Nine Years of Age. King Henry the Third of England, married his Eldest Daughter Margaret to King Alexander. The Kingdom of Scotland was governed during the Kings Minority, by the Earls of Monteth, Athole, and Buchan, who were all of the Name of Cumming, they not only oppressed the People, but also made Use of a great Part of the Revenue; but when the King was come to Age, he called an Assembly of the Nobles and summoned theforesaid Earls, and for not Compearance denounced them Rebels. In the 14th Year of his Reign, Acho King of Norway came to Air (a Sea-Port Town in Kyle) with a Fleet of 160 Ships, and landed 20.000 Men pretending to take Possession of the Islands promised to his Ancestors by Macbeth the Usurper; but Alexander Stewart the great Grandson of Walter the High Steward of Scotland, went with an Army against Acho, and in a pitch'd Battle killed 16000 Norwegians. Acho escaping very narrowly, after which his Ships were all destroyed in a Tempest, except Four, which he carried with him to the Orkneys. Acho died for Grief, and Magnus his Son renounced all Pretentions to the Isles, and contracted his Son Hanigo to Margaret the Daughter of Alexander who was but Four Years of Age; but they were married after when they came to Age. Queen Margaret bare to King Alexander two Sons besides Margaret contracted to Hanigo Prince of Norway, the Names of the two Sons were Alexander and David, Alexander the Prince of Scotland was married to the Daughter of the Earl of Flanders, but dyed without Issue in the Life Time of his Father. King Alexander and his Queen went to London, to the Coronation of King Edward the First, their only Son David died in their Absence. At that Time a Norman at the Court of England of great Strength of Body, overcame every Man with whom he encountered; but one named Farqhar of Ross of King Alexander's Retinue overcame him before the whole Nobility at Court, Alexander to reward this worthy Action created him Earl of Ross. Soon after the King returned from the Court of England, the Queen Died of Grief for the Loss of her Children, for at the same Time that Prince David died, her Daughter who was married to Hanigo King of Norway died, leaving one Daughter named Margaret.

Margaret, call'd the Maiden of Norway. After the Queen's Death King Alexander Married *Joleta* Daughter to the Earl of *Dreux* in France, but had no Issue by her. This good King on the 19th Day of March, in the Year of Christ 1286, in the 45th Year of his Age, and the 37th Year of his Reign, fell from his Horse and broke his Neck, near the West Rock of Kinghorn. His Death was universally lamented, and the more because he left no Succession nearer than his Grand-Child Margaret call'd the Maiden of Norway. King Edward of England by Reason of his Nearness of Relation, sent an Ambassador to the Scots to send for that Princess, as the only Heiress of their Crown, and at the same Time proposed a Marriage betwixt his Son and her, to which they consented; and sent *David Wrems* and *Michael Scot*, two eminent Knights of Fife, with all Things necessary, to bring over the Princess, but to their Grief she Died about the Time of their Landing there. As soon as the Death of this Lady was brought to Scotland, great Contention arose betwixt the Posterity of *David Earl of Huntington*, Brother to King *William*, and Grand-Uncle to *Alexander III.* who were the nearest Heirs to the Crown. In the mean Time the Kingdom was Govern'd by several Governors or Regents; *Duncan Macduff*, Earl of Fife, *John Cummin* Earl of Buchan, *William Frazer* Archbishop of St. *Andrew's* and *John Stewart*, Lord high Steward of Scotland; at which Time the Contention arose betwixt the Competitors *John Baliol* and *Robert Bruce*: The Cause of their Competition was, that *David Earl of Huntington* had Three Daughters, the Eldest was Married to *Allan Earl of Galloway* whose Daughter was Mother to *John Baliol*, the second Daughter of *David* was married to *Robert Bruce* Earl of Carick, who was Father to *Robert Bruce* Competitor; the Reason of *Bruce's* Competition was, That he was the same Degree of Blood with the Mother of *Baliol*, and he insisted on the Sex that in Like Degree of Propinquity Males ought to be preferred before Females, so that *Robert Bruce* Contended that he had better Right as a Grandson than *John Baliol* as a great Grandson: But at that Time *Edward King of England* sided with *Baliol*, and also the *Cummins* (for the Chief of that Name was married to *John Baliol's* Mother's Sister) sided with *Baliol*, because that failing him, they might Claim a Right. After long Debate by the deceit of *Baliol's* Party, *Edward* was Chosen to Decide this Important Point; which he outwardly did with seeming Impartiality, but Secretly Carried on his fraudulent Designs with *Baliol's* Party, and when he found that *Bruce* was a Man of Stedfast Honesty and would not consent to his Designs, he prevailed with *Baliol* to Subject himself

# The HISTORY of

to his Authority by a Secret Contract, promising to do Homage to him for that Hereditary Crown to which King *Edward* had no Pretension further than the Secret Deceit he had Practiced with the worthless *Baliol*.

## JOHN BALIOL the 96th King of SCOTLAND.

*JOHN BALIOL* succeeded as aforesaid, in the Year of the World 5263, in the Year of Christ 1293, after the Reign 1923. *Edward King of England* having thus preferred *John Baliol* before *Robert Bruce*, *Baliol* most basely consented to do Homage to *Edward*; the Nobility being highly offended at this Infringement of the Ancient Laws of the Kingdom, did not esteem *Baliol* as Sovereign, because he had Forfeited his Title by alienating the Crown to a Foreign King. For according to the Laws of *Scotland*, no King had Power to dispose of or Alienate the Crown; if they did they thereby Forfeited their Title thereto; for Kings were but as Tenants for Life; they were absolute in every Thing, having an unlimited Power in every Particular, but could not defraud the next Heir by Blood, or dispose of the Crown to any other Relation upon any Pretence whatsoever.

*Baliol* repenting (but too late) that he had so unadvisedly consented to acknowledge the King of *England* as his Superior, designed to free himself from that Contract by Force; but *Edward* being informed of his Designs, came against him, and *Baliol* might soon had a great Army to espouse his Quarrel against *Edward*, if he had been stedfast in his Resolution, but being advised by his Cousin *John Cummin of Strathbogie*, he went and surrendered himself to *Edward*, who sent him Prisoner to *London*, and after to *France*, where he Died. In the mean Time *Edward* went over the Kingdom, and put Garrisons in several strong Places. The most Part of the Kingdom having submitted to his Tyranny and Treachery, and *Robert Bruce* he had won over to his Side with Promises of giving the Kingdom to him as soon as he had overthrown *Baliol*: But when *Bruce* put *Edward* in mind of his Promise, he answered him in these Words: *What have I nothing to do but win Kingdoms for you?* *Bruce* having then large Possessions in *England*, continued with *Edward*, and assisted him against his Native Country; and in the mean Time *Scotland* was without either King or Governor, during which Time *Edward* oppressed the Country with very great Cruelty. But about this Time Sir *William Wallace of Ellerslie*, a Man endowed with great Strength of Body, and undaunted Courage, and well skilled in Warlike Enterprises, having attempted several desperate Exploits

Exploits against the English, (to whom he bare a perfect Hatred) many of the Nobles of *Scotland* having taken Notice of him, joined to his Assistance with their Friends and Followers, and he was unanimously chosen Governor, to deliver the Nation from the Bondage of the merciless *Edward*. He took many Garrisons and Forts out of the Hands of the English, and when Notice thereof was given to *Edward*, he sent his Lieutenant General *Hugh Craggibam*, with a great Army into *Scotland*, and was Encountered by *Wallace* at *Stirling Bridge*, where *Wallace* slew him and most Part of his Army. Many of those who fled were Drowned in the River, so that few escaped. After that *Wallace* past into *Northumberland*, and laid all Waste to *Newcastle*. *Edward* who was then in *France*, hearing of the Feats of *Wallace*, sent one to threaten him, laying, he durst not have ventured to have done so, if he were at Home. *Wallace* answered: That he had taken such Advantage in what he had done, as *Edward* had taken in oppressing *Scotland*, and that he was resolved to keep his Easter in *England*. *Edward* returning to *England*, raised an Army of threescore thousand Men, and came against *Wallace*, but when *Wallace* advanced towards them, they returned, which made *Wallace* suspect Deceit, and returned to *Scotland*, and having fortified the Castle of *Dunotter*, *Montross*, *Brichan*, *Dundee*, and *Forfar*, he gathered an Army and went against the Army of *Edward* before-mentioned, and gave them Battle at *Falkirk*, where the Scots fought with great Resolution and Courage; but some unlucky Divisions happened amongst the principal Commanders, which occasioned the Loss of that Day. *Robert Bruce* having Commanded the English Army that Day, and only obtained the Victory, so far as *Cummin* who Commanded one Part, deserted, the other Two, viz. *Sir William Wallace* and *John Stewart*; *Stewart* was Slain, with the most Part of his Party, being surrounded by Four Times their Number of the English Army, and *Wallace* fought it out bravely, until most of his Men were slain, and after Retreated to the other Side of the River *Caron*, where *Robert Bruce* desired to speak with him, to which he agreed, and they two met over against one another, where the River was narrow, and they could speak together; and first *Bruce* began and told *Wallace*, 'That he wondered what he designed by Fighting against King *Edward*' 'who was so powerful; and that although he overcame the English,' 'the Crown of *Scotland* did not belong to him. To which *Wallace* Re-  
ply'd: Such base Villany never possessed my Mind, as to desire that  
by Force or Fraud which appertaineth to none but the lawful Heir by  
Blood; therefore none can defraud the lawful Heir by accepting of  
the

' the Hereditary Crown of *Scotland* from the Factious Subjects, or by  
 ' Force of Arms, but an unjust Usurper, which Name as it is hateful  
 ' to all honest Men, I disdain it. I never proposed that Scope to my De-  
 ' signs and Labours, as to obtain or desire the Kingdom; but when I  
 ' saw my Country by your Sloathfulness, to which the Kingdom doth  
 ' rightly appertain, destitute of Governours, and exposed, not only to  
 ' Slavery, but even to the Butchery of a merciless Enemy, I had pity on  
 ' them, and undertook the Cause which you deserted; neither will I for-  
 ' sake the Liberty and Safety of my Countrymen till Life forsake me.  
 ' You who had rather chuse base Servitude with Security, than honest  
 ' Liberty with Hazard, follow and hug the Fortune which you esteem.  
 ' As for me, I will spend the last Drop of my Blood in Defence of my  
 ' Native Country, and my Love to it shall remain as long as my Life  
 ' continues. *Bruce* taking this Speech to Heart, retired to his Forces,  
 as *Wallace* did to his. This Battle was fought the Second of *July*, in  
 which Battle fell many Noble Persons of the *Scots*, among whom were  
*John Stewart*, *Macduff* Earl of *Fife*, and *Sir John Graham* a most vali-  
 ant Man, who was still reckoned next to *Wallace*. Many of the Nobles  
 of *England* also fell in this Battle. After this Battle *Wallace* went to  
*Perth*, where he dismissed his Army, and from that Day forward acted  
 no more as General, yet never did cease (with his Friends and Followers  
 who still stuck to him) to take all Opportunities to Destroy the Eng-  
 lish. Many were slain by him in several Skirmishes.

*Edward* sent an Army to *Scotland* of 30,000 Men, which were di-  
 vided into Three Parts, against which Army *John Cummin* with *John*  
*Frazar*, gathered an Army, and met the *English* near *Rosline* Four  
 Miles from *Edinburgh*, and in one Day fought with one small Army  
 of 12000, the Three *English* Armies, and Routed them entirely. These  
 three Battles were fought the fourth of *February* 1302. *Edward* being In-  
 fensed against the *Scots*, gathered a great Army, and past over most  
 Part of the Country, putting Garrisons in many Places; most part of  
 the Nobility having Submitted to him, but *Wallace* with a small Num-  
 ber of his Friends and Followers followed *Edward's* Army, and in many  
 Skirmishes, Killed several Partys of the *English*. *Edward* sent several  
 great Offers to induce *Wallace* to submit to his Power, but his Answer  
 still was, *That he never would be Subject to any but the lawful King of*  
*Scotland*, and *that he had devoted his Life to his Country to which it was*  
*Due; and that he was Ready to loose his Life in it's Defence; that he*  
*Remember'd the School Phrase; which he repeated thus:*

*Dico tibi verum Libertas optima verum  
Nunquam Servili Sub nexa vivito fili  
My Son (I say) freedom is best  
Then never yield to Thral's averse.*

After this *Edward* Hired several Persons to betray *Wallace*, but none would Undertake the base Fact, but one *John Menteith*. At this time *Edward* Designed to make an entire Conquest of *Scotland*; for he had then most Maliciously destroyed and Carried with him to *England* most Part of the Monuments of Antiquity of *Scotland*, particularly the Fatal Marble Chair from *Scoon*, which he Carried to *Westminster*. *Robert Bruce* remembering what *Wallace* had said to him, and was also fearful of *Edward*'s designs to have Possession of the Crown of *Scotland*, at last he agreed with *John Cummin* (*Baliols* Cousin) to Give him all his Lands in *England*, in Lieu of his Possession in *Scotland*, which *Cummin* Consented to, but with a secret Design to destroy *Bruce*: They having Inter-Changed Contracts, *Cummin* sent privately to *Edward*, *Bruce*'s Contract, whereupon *Edward* accused *Bruce* of High-Treason, *Bruce* being Advertised by the Earl of *Montgomery* of *Edward*'s Designs against him and his Brother, the said Earl finding *Bruce*'s Danger so great Could not Venture to send any further Notice by Word or Writing, but sent him a Pair of Gilt Spurs and some pieces of Gold, as if he had Borrowed them of him, the Day before: *Robert* upon the Receipt of the Gift, as Dangers makes a Man Sagacious, smelt the meaning of his Message, and sent for a Smith in the Night, and made him set on Shoes on Three Horses backwards; So that they might not Trace his Escape by the mark of his Horse's Feet, there being Snow on the Ground. He took with him his Chaplain and a trusty Servant, and the Seventh Day he Came to his own Castle at *Lochmaben* in *Annandale*, where he was met by his Brother *David* and *Robert Fleeming*, but before he had told them the Cause of his Flight, he found a flying Post Carrying Letters from *Cummin* to *Edward*; the Contents were, that *Robert* should be Speedily put to Death; that there was Danger in Delay, lest a man so Nobly Descended, being Endowed with Courage and Wisdom, might Easily raise Commotions: *Robert* having thus found out the Treachery of *Cummin*, Rode Streight to *Dumfrees* and found him in the Franciscan's Church, and Confronted him with his own Letters, which he Impudently Denied; *Robert*'s Wrath being kindled, he Could not Bridle his Passion, but Run him through the Body with his Dagger, and left him there: Then *Bruce* designed to find out *William Wallace*, whose Assistance he

was sure of; But unfortunately the same Night that *Bruce* Entered *Scotland*, *Wallace* was Betrayed at *Glasgow* by his Sworn Friend *John Menteith*, to the Hands of the *English*, and was Carried to *London*, whereby he was by Barbarous *Edward*'s Command basely butchered; after Cutting off his Head in *Smithfield*, his Limbs were set up in noted Places of the City. O most Barbarous and Cowardly Cruelty! a King to Betray by Fraud a Man he Could not overcome by Force, and to Butcher in Cold Blood that Man that he nor none of his Subjects, durst Encounter Face to Face. Such an End had this Brave Man who deserved to be Compared to the Greatest Generals in any Age, both for his greatness of Mind in Undertaking Dangerous Exploits, and for his Wisdom and Valour in overcoming them: For his Love to his Country, he was second to None; for when many had Submitted to the Unjust Power of *Edward*, he never would be induced by Rewards, or moved by Threats, to forsake the publick Cause he once had undertaken. His Death was the more to be lamented, because he was not overcome by his Enemy's Power, but Betrayed, by the Treachery of his Friend. After that *Robert Bruce* had notice that *Wallace* was betrayed, he Applied himself to his other Friends and after having obtained the Pope's Pardon for Killing of *Cummin* in the Church he went Straight to *Scoon*, where he was Crowned in the Year of Christ 1306.

### ROBERT BRUCE the 97th King of SCOTLAND.

**R**OBERT BRUCE the Grandson of *Isabella*, Daughter to *David Earl of Huntington*, Brother to *William King of Scotland*, began to Reign in the Year of the World 5276 in the Year of Christ 1306 after the Reign of *Scotland*, 1636. No Prince Ever obtained a Crown with greater Difficulty than he did. At his Proclamation he had no Army but a few Friends and their Servants to withstand the great Power of *England*, and the Parties of his Contended Adversaries. Merciless *Edward* sent an Army after him, and he was obliged to give Battle to them, as he was on his March from *Atbole* to *Argyle*, where he was Routed, after having fought valiantly against a great Army with a small Party of his Friends. He was several Times Defeated, and was obliged to fly for his Life, and live in Disguise for some Time, but never gave over taking every Opportunity to make good his Right. His Brethren *Thomas* and *Alexander* were taken Prisoners and Murdered, by the Command of *Edward*; which was another Mark of his base Cruelty, as also *Walter Logan* and *Simon Frazar*, two great Lovers of their Country, were delivered up to *Edward* by the *Cummins*, and Murdered.

dered in *England*. *James Dowglass*, the Successor of *Sholto Dowglass*, before-mentioned, came with a good Party, and joined *Bruce* against the *English*. *William* the Father of this *James*, was (for not submitting to *Edward*'s Authority) carried Prisoner to *England*, and Died there, and this *James* was taken Care of by *William Lambart*, Bishop of *St. Andrew's*; the Bishop having taken *Dowglass* to *Edward* when he was to wait upon him at *Stirling*, spoke to *Edward* to give him his Patri-  
mony or take him into his Protection, at the same Time recommending his Qualifications; but *Edward* answered disdainfully, "That he would make no use of the Son of so stubborn a Father, and as for his Estate, he had given it to some of his Friends who deserved it better". *James*, though very young at that Time, never let those Words out of his Mind, until he was sufficiently revenged on *Edward*'s Posterity and Subjects in several Battles. *Dowglass* after he was dismiss'd by *Edward*, stayed with the Bishop till *Bruce* came into the *Morus*, and then he took *Lambart's* Horses and Money, and joined *Bruce*, to whom he did great Service. Not long after *Edward* Died in *Lancaster*, and was succeeded by his Son *Edward of Carnarvan*, (which was the Place where he was born,) which *Edward* Renewed the War against *Bruce*, but had not the same Success as his Father. *Robert Bruce* being at the sametime desperately sick, it was by some Reported, that he was Dead, which encouraged *John Cummin* to gather all the Forces he could, with Design to have himself proclaimed King: But *Robert* hearing of his Designs, got his Friends with their Followers together, and came against *Cummin*. He was so weak that he was supported on his Horse by one on each Side, which as soon as *Cummin's* Party law, they im-  
mediately fled and dispersed. After that *Edward* entered *Scotland* with an Army, but was wearied out by King *Robert*, and returned with-  
out any Action. The next Year *Dowglass* with a Party entered *Eng-*  
*land* twice, and returned with great Booty each Time. By that Time the King had dispossessed the *English* of the most Part of the Nation, except the strong Castle of *Stirling*, which was Besieged by *Edward Bruce* the King's Brother, but with little Success, at last came to Terms of Surrender, which was: "That if *Mowbray* the Governor of it, was not relieved in a Year to commence from that very Day, by the *English*, he should surrender the Castle." Those Conditions much displeased the King, but would not Detract from his Brother's Credit, but resolved to stand to that Condition. *Edward* having Notice of these Conditions, determined to raise the whole Strength of *Eng-*  
*land* and go against *Scotland*, not to fight but to take Possession of it, and

and divide it amongst his Subjects, as he told them. King *Robert* being advertised thereof, raised an Army of able Men, to the Number of 40000 Men, which he with indefatigable Care trained in Military Exercise, especially the Broad Sword and Targe, (which Weapons has ever since been very common in that Nation.) When the Day limited approached, *Edward* Mustered 100,000 Men; but *Bruce* rather than raise any more new Forces, brought his Army to a Review, and having made an eloquent Speech to them. He charged, that every Man in his Army whose Death might prove the Loss or Ruin of a Family, might return to his own home, that he should be freely excused: Upon which 10,000 of the Army were dismissed, and then he had but 30,000 Men; all of them resolved to Die or win the Day, and the 23d of June they joined in Battle at *Bannockburn*, two Miles from *Stirling*. The King divided his Army in Three Parts; the main Body or Centre the King in Person commanded; *Sir Thomas Randulff Earl of Murray*, the Right Wing; and *Sir James Dowglass* the left Wing. Notwithstanding there was 100,000 *English*, and but 30,000 *Scots*, King *Robert* obtained a compleat Victory. 'Tis said that King *Edward* of *England* fought very courageously in this Battle; but at last was so Routed, that he could not have of his whole Army a sufficient Guard for his Person. He only escaped by the Friendship of the Earl of *March*, who sheltered him in his Castle, and sent him privately in a *Shiff* by Water to *Berwick*. In this Battle fell 55,000 *English*, as their own Writers acknowledge, and not above 10,000 *Scots*, with few Persons of Note: 'Tis alledged the *English* came rather to make a fine Appearance (they having Rich Apparel) than to fight a resolute Enemy, which occasioned a Jesting Verse among the *Scots*; which is :

Long Beards Heartless, painted Hoods Witless,  
Gay Coats Graceless, makes *England* Thirstless.

This Victory confirmed King *Robert Bruce* in the Possession of the Kingdom. All the *English* being entirely rooted out of *Scotland*, all the Nobles assembled at *Aire*, and Renounced Obedience to *Edward King of England*, and Swore Allegiance to *Robert* as their lawful King, and denied the Pretensions of the *Baliols* and the *Cummins*. The King Constituted *Randulff Earl of Murray*, and *Dowglass*, conjunct Generals of the Forces. Both of them for their good Conduct and Valour in the Battle of *Bannockburn*, were Knighted under the Banner in the Field of Battle; which Title of Knight-Banneret, was esteemed preferable to the Title of Earl or Baron.

*Edward*

Edward made several Attempts against Robert, but was every Time Routed. Dowglass made Inroads into England, as did Randulff, and always returned Victors; especially at York they fought a Battle, call'd the White Battle, from the Number of Priests that were killed in it. Edward wearied with continual Loss of his Men, gave over his Pretentions to Scotland, and King Robert being almost worn out with Toll and Fatigue, committed the Management of weighty Affairs to Sir Thomas Randulff and Sir James Dowglass. About this Time one Hamilton for killing one Spencer at the Court of England, came into Scotland, and was favourably received by the King, who gave him several Lands in Clydsdale, named after him. He was the first of the oppulent Family of the Hamiltons.

King Robert was Married twice, first to Isabella Daughter to Donald Earl of Mar, by whom he had one Daughter named Morjary. Married to Walter High Steward of Scotland, Father to Robert II. His Second Wife was Elizabeth, Daughter to Richard de Burgo, or Bourk, Earl of Ulster in Ireland, who bare David Prince of Scotland, who succeeded his Father in the Sovereignty. The King sent James Dowglass with large Gifts to John Baliol then in France, desiring he might cease his Claim to the Crown of Scotland, for which Kindness John returned Thanks to the King, and confessed ingeniously, "That his Behaviour to his Native Country deserved the greatest Punishment; that he was justly deprived of the Crown, and that he was very willing his Kinsman Robert, whose high Valour and Industry, besides his Right, which he owned as good as his own, since he had restor'd it to its antient Splendour, he justly deserved, and shou'd enjoy the Crown, and that he rejoiced that they who deceiv'd him did not enjoy the Reward they promised themselves by their Treachery.

King Edward of England called a Parliament at Northampton, where they Concluded a Peace with the King of Scotland, and renounced all Pretentions to the Crown of Scotland; and that Cumberland, Northumberland, and Westmorland, as far as Stanmore, should be Boundaries to the Scots; and that David the Prince of Scotland should take to Wife Joane, Daughter to the King of England. Peace being thus Concluded, King Robert applyed himself to his Devotion, and retired to a private Castle at Cardross, and being of great Age he made his last Will, whereby he settled the Succession on his Grandson Robert Stewart, in Case his Son David should Die without Issue; and left Three Advices to the People of Scotland, which were: "That they should never let

" one Man have the Possession and sole Command of the *Abnd*, or  
 " *Western Isles*. 2dly, That they should never hazard all their Strength  
 " at one Time with the *English*. 3dly, That they should never trust too  
 " much to the Promises of the *English*: For, said he, they are very  
 " good Friends while no Hurt is in their Power, but will advance  
 " their Interest by any Means without any Respect to the Tyes of  
 " Law, Honour or Conscience". After having settled all his Affairs,  
 he left Charge to Sir *James Dowglass*, to carry his Heart to the Holy  
 Grave in *Jerusalem*, and have it Buried there; which Charge *Dowglass*  
 looked upon as an honourable Employment, and undertook it, whereby he had a *Man's Heart Ruby Ensigned*, with an *Imperial Crown*,  
 proper, given him for his Arms, which is the Paternal Coat of the  
*Dowglass's* to this Day. *Dowglass* took with him *William Sinclair* and  
*Robert Logan*, two eminent Knights; and as he was upon the Coasts of  
*Spain*, he joined the King of *Arragon* against the *Sarazens*, and obtained  
 great Victory; and having pass'd to *Jerusalem* and Buried the King's  
 Heart, upon his Return he again joined the *Spaniards* against the *Sarazens*.  
 He was slain with his Companions in an Ambush by the *Sarazens*, after he  
 had defended himself bravely. 'Tis Reported he was victorious against the  
*Turks* and *Sarazens* Thirteen Times, and against the *English* Seventeen  
 Times in Field of Battle. See his Life at large in *Hume's History of the Dowglases*.

I may with others say, that King *Robert Bruce* was certainly a very great Man, and can hardly be paralleld for his Virtues and Valour. No Prince on Earth endured greater Misery and Hardships than he did, nor obtained greater Victory with a less Number against such great Numbers: Though he was so often Repulsed and Reduced to the most intolerable and extreme Exigency, he never gave over his just Hopes of obtaining the Kingdom, which, according to his Right and Merit, he obtained and possessed Twenty four Years, and departed this Life at *Cardross* the 7th of July, in the Year of Christ 1329, and left his Nephew Sir *Thomas Randolph*, Governour of the Kingdom, during the Minority of his Son *David*.

*Randolph* with the rest of the Nobles having with great Magnificence performed the Funeral Obsequies of the Deceased King, they carried *David* his Son to *Scoon*, and Crowned him the 24th of November in the same Year, with great Solemnity.

### DAVID II. the 98th King of SCOTLAND.

DAVID II. succeeded his Father in the Year of the World 5300, in the Year of Christ 1330, after the Reign 1660. He was but Seven

Seven Years of Age when he was Crowned. *Thomas Randulff* who was continued Governor or Regent, kept the Kingdom in entire Peace and Quietness; but *Edward King of England* most treacherously hired a Monk to kill the Regent by *Poyson*. The Monk gave out that he had great Skill in curing the Stone (wherewith the Regent was afflicted) and was introduced to the Regent, which gave him Opportunity to put in Execution his Villainous Design: However the Poyson did not take Effect according to the Monk's Expectation; and he returned to tell *Edward* that he had done his Business; whereupon *Edward* raised a great Army, and came to the Border, of which the Regent had Notice, and presently Marched against him, he not being able to Ride, was carried in a Litter. When *Edward* heard that *Randulff* was in Person, he sent a Herald under Pretence of seeking Peace, whom the Regent received with a very austere Countenance, reproving *Edward* for Breach of his Promises without any Provocation. When the Herald returned and certified *Edward*, that *Randulff* was alive, he returned home with his Army, and seized the Monk and burnt him alive. The Regent returned home and died of the Poyson at *Moffatbrough*. After his Death the Earls of *Mar* and *March* were appointed Governors. Soon after they took the Regency upon them. *Edward King of England* sent privately to *Edward Baliol* the Son of *John* who was then in *France*, and the *Cummins* Party had also under Hand sent him Assurance of their Aid: Whereupon he made up a Fleet, and landed in the *Firth of Forth* at *Kinghorn*. With him were the Earl of *Stafford* and many other English Noble Men, and was immediately joyned by the *Cummins* Party, which very much weakened the Regents Party. The Regents raised an Army, and Encamped at the Water of *Er* near *Perth*, and trusting to the Number of their Men, did not take due Care to guard against the Enemy. *Baliol* having Spies, brought Notice of the careless Posture of the Earl of *Mar*'s Camp: and he went over the River silently in the Night, and fell upon the Regents Camp, flew himself, with the Earls of *Garrick*, *Hay* Constable of *Scotland*, *Kelth* Marshal of *Scotland*, and several other Noblemen and Gentlemen, with many of their Army, and surprized and put to flight the rest. *Baliol* past freight to *Perth* and took it, with several Villages thereabout.

### EDWARD BALIOL the 99th King of SCOTLAND.

**E**DWARD the Son of *John Baliol* Unsurped the Crown in the Year of the World 5302, in the Year of Christ 1332, after the Reign 1662. He got himself Crowned at *Scone*, and returned to *Perth*, and was

was there Besieged by King David's Friends, Macduff Earl of Fife was made Regent for King David, and headed his Party, and John Randulf; Son to Thomas Earl of Murray, and the Earl of Galloway, came against Baliol with a great Army, and Routed him, and slew many of the Chief Persons of his Party; Edward King of England who found his Advantage by the Nations being Divided, raised an Army and came the Length of Berwick, and Layed Siege to it. Edward sent Notice to Alexander Seaton who was Governour of it; that he had Two of his Sons in his Hands, and that Unless he would Surrender the Castle, he would hang up both his Sons; and upon his Refusal, he ordered the young Men to be Carried out to Execution before the Castle Wall in the Father's Sight; the poor Father was in great Trouble what to do, betwixt the Compassion he had to his Children, and the strict Regard he had to his own Honour and Safety of his Country: But his Wife the Mother of the two Youths, Address'd herself to her Husband in these Words. " Consider what your Fidelity to your lawful King and Love to your Native Country, ought to be, and the Dignity of your Family: If the Children are put to Death, we have more Children alive, and neither of us are so old but we may have More; and if they escape Death at this Time, they may chance soon to Dye and not so honourably as to fall a Sacrifice for the Safety of their Country. But if any Blot of Infamy should stick upon the Family of the Seatons, it would remain to all Posterity; and be an indelible Blemish ever to their innocent Off-spring: Besides, that a Tyrant who hath Violated his Faith now, will not stand to any future Promise; and therefore entreated him not to prefer an Uncertainty, and (if it should be obtained) a Momentary Advantage to a Certain and Perpetual Ignominy. This Advice prevailed with the Husband, that he let his Sons be both Inhumanly Murthered by the Barbarous Tyrant Edward. The Regent with James Douglas Earl of Angus came with an Army against the English, but were Routed at Halydounhill. After that Balial submitte, as his Father had done, to the King of England, and past with him to England, and lett Cummin Earl of Athole, Governour till his Return: But David who had retired to France, returned, and with the Assistance of John Randulf, and Robert Stewart, past against the English, and was taken Prisoner at Durham, and Carried to London, where he remained Eleven Years, and was afterwards Ransomed, and lived peaceably. He proposed going to Jerusalem, but died of a hot Fever in Edinburgh, without Issue. He was buried in the Abbey of Holy-rood-house.

house. He was a Good King, and very pious and Virtuously inclined; but had Neither that Skill nor Success in War that his Father had. According to his Father's Will, and the Hereditary Right, the Succession devolved on *Robert Stewart*, Son to *Walter Lord High-Stewart*, by *Marjory Daughter to Robert Bruce*.

Here I think proper to give an Account of the Descent of the Surname of **S T E W A R T**, as far as we can find any Authority from History for it; which is thus: *Bangho*, mentioned in the Reign of *Donald VII.* Had a Son whose Name was *Fleance*, who Escaped when *Macbeth* the Usurper designed to have Murdered him with his Father; which *Fleance* fled from the Cruelty of *Macbeth* to *Wales*, and Married the Daughter of *Griffith Prince of Wales*, and had by her a Son named *Walter*, which *Walter* returned to *Scotland* after the Restoration of King *Malcolm III.* and for his Great and Good Conduct, besides that he was the nearest Branch to the Royal Family, King *Malcolm* Created him *Lord-high-stewart of Scotland*, and from the Name of that High Office, derived the Original of the Surname of **S T E W A R T**. This *Walter* had a Son Called *Allan*, who succeeded his Father, and *Allan* had a Son named *Walter*, which *Walter* had two Sons one Named *Alexander* and the other *Robert* (from *Robert* Descended the Earls of *Lenox*) and *Alexander* the Eldest succeeded his Father as *High-Stewart*, and had a Son Named *John*, which *John* was Father to *Walter Stewart*, who Married *Marjory Daughter to King Robert Bruce*, by whom he begat *Robert*, who succeeded his Uncle *King David* as the next Heir.

### ROBERT STEWART the 100'd King of SCOTLAND.

**R**OBERT the Son of *Walter Stewart*, *High-stewart of Scotland*, and Grand-son to King *Robert Bruce* by his Daughter *Marjory*, succeeded his Uncle *King David* in the Year of the World 5341 in the Year of Christ 1371 after the Reign 1701. He was first Married to *Elizabeth Moor*, Daughter to *Sir Adam Moor* of *Abercorn*; by her he had *John*, who succeeded him by the Name of *Robert*, *Alexander Earl of Buchan* and *Robert Earl of Monteith*. After her Death he Married *Eufemia*, Daughter to *Hugh Earl of Ross*; by her he had *Walter Earl of Athole*, and *David Earl of Strathern*. Those who Copy after *Buchanan* in what he alledges in the Case of this King's Marriages and Succession, are Grossly mistaken, as is clear by the Cleat Proofs given by the Learned *Sir George Mackenzie* in the second Part of his *Just Regium*.

Robert Renewed the League with *France*, and had several Skirmishes with the *English*, and at all Times obtained the Victory. He administered Justice diligently and impartially to every one; he severely punished Robberies. In his Actions, he was constant in his Words, and faithful to his Promises. He came to the Government in Troublesome Times, yet settled Affairs at Home and Abroad, appeased Discords, and Governed with great Equity, Justice and Prudence, and obtained such Victory over his Enemies, that he was not in Fear of any Foreign nor Domestick Disturbance. He departed this Life at his Castle of *Dundonald*, in the Year of Christ 1390, the 19th Day of *April*, in the 74th Year of his Age, and the 19th Year of his Reign. His Death was very much lamented by all good Men. He was Buried at *Seon* with great Solemnity.

### ROBERT III. the 10<sup>th</sup> King of SCOTLAND.

ROBERT II. was succeeded by his Eldest Son *John*; but because they looked upon that Name to be Unlucky to other Kings, as to the Kings of *France* and *England* of that Name; he, with Advice of his Parliament, changed his Name to *Robert*; and was Proclaimed by the Name and Stile of *Robert the Third*, in the Year of the World 5360, in the Year of Christ 1390, after the Reign 1720. He was a good King, unspotted and unblemish'd by any Vice, of a very modest and easy Disposition. He was Married to *Annabella Drummond*, Daughter to *Sir John Drummond of Scobhall*, (the Predecessor of the Duke of *Perth*) who bare *David*, after Created Duke of *Rothsay*; *Robert Stewart* Earl of *Fife*, his Brother, he also Created Duke of *Albany*; which were the first Dukes that ever was in *Scotland*. *Robert* the King's Brother being a Man well skilled in Warlike Affairs, the King made him General of his Forces, and intrusted him with the Government of all the strong Castles in the Kingdom. At this Time there was deadly Feuds between the *Clancatrons* and *Clankeys*, and they obtained Leave of the King to dispute their Controversy by Dint of Sword, which 300 of each Side undertook at a Day appointed, on the *North Inch of Perth*, but when they met, one Man was wanting to make up the Number of one Side; a Tradesman being by, offered himself for half a Dolar in Hand, and promise of Maintenance during his Life if he was Disabled; which was granted him. Both Sides joyned Battle, and fought so desperately, that none escaped of the *Clankeys* but one Man, who threw himself in the River *Tay*, and swam over and saved his Life. Of

the

the Clancatons there was only Ten, among which was the Mercenary Champion.

The King had Two Sons besides David, named John and James. David was Contracted to Mary, Daughter to the Earl of March, but by the great Power of the Earl of Dowglass, that Match was broken off, and he was Contracted to the Earl of Douglas's Daughter. After which the Earl of March went over to the English, and joyned Percy of Northumberland, who entered Scotland with a strong Party, but was Routted by Dowglass at Linton Bridge. After that Peace being Concluded with England, David Earl of Crawford being at London, and the Lord Wells, engaged to run certain Courses on London Bridge with Sharp Spears, which they performed gallantly upon St. George's Day. The People seeing the Earl of Crawford sit so stily in his Saddle, cryed out, *The Scotchman is locked in his Saddle.* He hearing this, leapt off his Saddle upon the Ground, and Mounted presently, to the great Surprise of the Spectators. At the first and second Turns none of them were hurt, but the third Time the Lord Wells was beat out of his Saddle, and was hurt by the Fall. About this Time the Queen Died, and David the King's eldest Son, was by his Uncle Robert accused to the King, for having abused several Virgins; the King gave Robert Permission to check him, but such was Robert's Cruelty, that he shut up the Prince in the Palace of Falkland, that he was barbarously starved to Death: But some say he Died of Grief; and John the second Son died also about that Time. The inhumane Cruelty of Robert being made known to the King, he designed to send his only Son James to France to be Educated from under the Power of his Brother; But in his Voyage he was put in by a contrary Wind to England, where he was unlawfully detained Prisoner; the good King hearing thereof, died of Grief in the 16th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in the Monastery of Paisly, and Robert his Brother Duke of Albany, was appointed Gouvernour during the King's Confinement: He Gouverned Fourteen Years, and Died. After him his Son Murdoch Earl of Fife, was made Gouvernour in his Stead. This Murdoch had a wicked Son named Walter, who was a very undutiful Son to the Father; he played many unlucky Pranks to his Father. Murdoch delighted very much in Hunting and Hawking, and had an excellent Falcon, which Walter coveted, but the Father denied him of it, Walter snatched it from his Father's Hand and wrung off her Neck, which vexed the Father so, that he said to him; *Well since I cannot Gouvern you, I'll bring home one shall Gouvern us both.* And from that Day furthered the King's Release, which he did soon after, by paying the Sum of 40000 Marks.

JAMES

# The HISTORY of JAMES I. the 102d King of SCOTLAND.

JAMES I. the Son of Robert III. was Restored after he had been Eighteen Years Prisoner in England, in the Year of the World 5394, in the Year of Christ 1424, after the Reign 1754; a good, pious, and learned Prince, and a severe Justiciar. He Married Jane Daughter to the Duke of Somerset, by whom he had Two Sons, ~~William~~ and ~~John~~ who Died in his Father's Life Time, and James who succeeded him in the Crown, and Margaret who was Married to Lewis the Eleventh King of France. The King with his Queen arrived at Edinburgh, and kept the Solemny of Easter there, and after went to Perth, and called a Parliament there, where Murdoch Duke of Albany, Walter and Alexander his Sons, Duncan Earl of Lennox his Son-in-Law, and Robert Graham, were Tryed and found Guilty of several heinous Crimes, besides the Imprisonment and Death of David Duke of Buchsay, in which they were Art and Part; and that Murdoch and his Sons during the King's Confinement, had been Guilty of great Oppression, and had unjustly put Persons to Death. They were Sentenced, and afterwards Executed at Stirling. After that their Cousin Walter Earl of Athole, with his Kinsman Robert Graham, studied all Means to revenge the Deaths of their Kinshmen: And it is said that Walter was told by a Female Witch, That he should be Crowned King in a great Concource of People, which was after fulfilled. The King had several Skirmishes with the English, wherein he had the better. Notwithstanding their League, when he had satisfied their most unjust Demands, and inviolably performed his Part of the Agreements, yet they provoked him to Proclaim War against them, and raised an Army and Besieged Roxburgh, where they had planted a Garrison; but when they were upon the Point of Surrender, the Queen came Post to the King with bad News of a Conspiracy that was formed against his Life. Upon this News he Disbanded his Army, and returned to Perth, and lodged in the Dominicans Cloyster, near the Walls of the Town. Walter Earl of Athole (who was the chief Conspirator) met the King among the rest, to remove his Suspicion, and knowing that their Plot would soon be discovered, determined to Murder the King that same Night, which they did in the following Manner: They hired one of the King's Domesticks to give them Entry into the King's Bed-Chamber; but whilst they were entering, one Walter Strickon, a faithful Servant of the King's, was coming out of the Bed-Chamber, and meeting Armed Men, cryed aloud, *Traitors! Traitors!* And whilst they were dispatching

ing him, a Young Lady of the Name of *Douglas* missing the Bolt of the Door, which was layed out of the way on Purpose, thrust in her Arm to supply the Place of it; but they Broke her Arm, and Rusht in upon the King, which when the Queen saw, she Endeavoured to Defend his Body, wheeby he received several Wounds. After they Stabbed the King, they made their Escape, but were all Apprehended by the Diligence of the Nobility, and *Walter* the Contriver of the Murder was put to Severe Torture Three Days together. The first Day he was put on a Cart, and an Engine with Pulleys that Hoisted him up by Ropes, and let him down suddenly, which loosened all his Joyns with Excessive Pain: The second Day he was set on a high Pillory and a Red hot Iron Crown put on his Head, with this Motto, *The King of all Traitors!* and the third Day he was Dragged along the Streets on a Hurdle, and his Bowels taken out and Burnt, and his Four Quarters put upon Posts; and *Robert Graham*, who actually Stabbed the King, was Carried through the City with his Hand nailed to a Gallows fixed on a Cart, and the Executioners running burning Irons into all the fleshy Parts of his Body; and all the Rest of the Conspirators were Hanged. No Doubt this was thought very Severe Punishment, as the learned *Buchanan* said, It Exceeded the very Bounds of Humanity: But I am not of his Opinion; for I really think the Severest Tortures that can be Invented are little Enough to punish any one who dare attempt any thing to take away the Life of their lawful King, or the Liberty of their Native Country.

This Good King was greatly lamented by all his Subjects. He was slain in the Flower of his Age when he Intended to settle the Kingdom and Institute Good Laws. He was Inferior to none of his royal Ancestors for rich Endowments of Body and Mind; though of a low Size yet he was very Strong, and Exceeded most Persons in his Age, in Strength and Agility: And as to his Mind, he was Endued with that Vigour and Quickness of Wit, that he was not Ignorant of any Science worthy the knowledge of a Person of a fine Genius. He was Excellently well Skilled in Musick, for there was no Instrument but he Could readily play upon it, and his Voice so adapted to it, that he might be Compared with the Best Master in those Days. That he understood Civil Government well, Sufficiently Appears by the Laws which he made, by which he not only much benefited his own Age, but also Posterity; and his greatest Enemies, who detracted from him whilst alive, when he was dead, most passionately revered his Memory. He was Murdered the 12th of February, in the Year of Christ 1437.

in the Forty fourth Year of his Age, and the Thirteenth Year of his Reign, Thirty one Years after his Father's Death. He was Buried in the Charter House of *Perth*, leaving only one Son named *James*, the younger of Twins.

### JAMES II. the 103d King of SCOTLAND.

JAMES II. succeeded his Father *James I.* in the Year of the World 5407, in the Year of Christ 1447. after the Reign 1767.

He was but Seven Years of Age when he was Crowned in the Abbey of *Holy rood house* at *Edinburgh*, the 25th of *March* after the Murder of his Royal Father. He not being fit to Govern, *Alexander Livingston*, the Ancestor of the Earl of *Linlithgow*, was made Regent whereupon *Archibald Earl of Dowglas* was offended, and made a Party against the Regent, and having got the Queen *Dowager* of his Side, those Divisions continued during the King's Minority; *Sir William Crichton* being Chancellor, he found means to Ensnare the Earl of *Dowglas*, his Brother *David*, and *Sir Malcolm Fleeming* of *Cumberland*. They gave them a friendly Invitation to the Castle of *Edinburgh*, and being set with the young King at Dinner, when they were very cheerful, the Head of a Bull (which was a Sign of present Death in those Days) was set before *Dowglas*, and as he was rising up, he was Seized by Armed Men, and carried to the outer Court of the Castle, and Beheaded, notwithstanding the Crys and Tears of the young King, that their Lives might be safe. The King being of Age soon after, and took the Government upon him, he rememb'ring the Murder of the aforesaid Person, called a Parliament, and summoned *Livingston* and *Crichton* to give an Account of their Administration. But they finding the Earl *Dowglas*'s Friends had got into Favour with the King, instead of answering the Summons, fled beyond Seas. Upon which their Estates were forfeited; but by the Interest of their Friends they were afterwards restored to their Estates. The King was Married to *Mary* Daughter to the Duke of *Guilders*, by whom he had three Sons, *James* Prince of *Scotland*, *Alexander* Duke of *Albany*, and *John* Earl of *Marr*. The English having been in League with *Scotland*, were prevailed upon by one *Magus Red-beard* (a Man Trained from his Youth in War) to Invade *Scotland*; he having got the Command of the Army. He told the King of *England*, *He would desire no other Reward for his Service, but what Land he would Conquer by his own Valour of Scotland*. When King *James* had Notice of his Approach, he gave the Command

of his Army to *George Dunbar Earl of Ormond*, who met *Red-beard*, and gave him Battle, and obtained the Victory, having slain the said *Red-Beard*, and most Part of his Army, and carried many of the *English* Prisoners to the Castle of *Lochmaben*. Afterwards Peace being Concluded with *England*, there happened much Domestick Disturbance. The Earl of *Douglas* out of some Disgust left the Kingdom, and went to *Rome*, but being summoned, to appear, he returned; but instead of appearing before the King, he met with the Earls of *Crawford* and *Ross*, and Entered into a *Confederacy Offensive and Defensive*, against all Enemies whatsoever, (not excepting the King) and with a strong Party he came to speak with the King at *Stirling*; and being alone with the King, his Majesty spoke very friendly to him, and promis'd him, *If he would behave himself as become a Subject, he should find all the Favour could be expected of a Sovereign*; and at the same Time Expostulated with him to break the *Confederacy* with *Crawford* and *Ross*, which he obstinately refused, whereupon the King in a Passion run him through the Body, saying: *If you will not, I shall break it*. Upon that the *Confederate Earls* with their Parties, made a great Disturbance, but at last they submitted to the King's Mercy. The King having settled all Domestick Broils, he past with an Army against the *English*, and laid Siege to *Roxbrough Castle*, and having rais'd a Battery to storm it, the King was slain by an over-charged Piece of Ordnance, in the 24th Year of his Reign, and 29th Year of his Age; but least the *Soldiers* should be discouraged at his Death, they covered his Body, and the Queen with her eldest Son that very Day came to the Camp, and with unexpected Courage continued the Siege, and took the Castle, and Razed it to the Ground. Thus Died the best of Kings in the Flower of his Age. He had been bred up from his Youth in the Knowledge of all profitable Sciences, which he very much improved. He was from his Infancy Exercised in either Domestick or Foreign Wars. He bore with Prosperity and Adversity with great Moderation of Mind. He shewed such Valour against his Enemies, and such Clemency to those that submitted to him, that all Estates were much afflited for his Loss. He was Buried at *Holy-rood-house* in *Edinburgh*.

### JAMES III. the 104th King of SCOTLAND.

JAMES III. a Child of Seven Years old, succeeded his Father in the Year of the World 5430, in the Year of Christ 1460. after the Reign 1790. In the Beginning of his Reign great Contentions rose

# The HISTORY of

arose about the Regency, between the *Kennedys* and the *Boids*, and the Queen his Mother, about the Care of the young King; but the *Boids* prevailed, and the Queen had the oversight of the King's Education, but had no Power to meddle in publick Affairs. When the King was of Age, he married *Margaret* Daughter to the King of *Denmark* and *Norway*, with whom he had the Isles of *Shetland* and *Orkney*, which was Given to the Kings of *Scotland* for Ever. She bare *James* who succeeded his Father, and *John Duke of Albany*. The *Boids* had always a great Interest with the King, and many Licentious Persons were about the Court, so that many of the Subjects Exclaimed against some worthless Persons who had too great Influence with the King, which at last broke out into open Rebellion; several of the Nobility were prompted by a set of unruly Persons to take the Prince with them, and Raised an Army, with a Pretence to Redress Grievances. The King being Enraged at his Rebellious Subjects, went from *Edinburgh* to *Stirling*, but could not have Admittance there, for the Rebels had taken Possession of that Strength, and he was obliged to give them Battle at *Bannock-Burn*, where his Army was worsted and himself slain the 11th of June in the 28th Year of his Reign, and 35th Year of his Age. After his Death *Alexander Forbes*, Chief of the Ancient and Noble Family of that Name, Carried the King's Bloody Shirt upon a Spear through several Places, and was Joyned by *Matthew Earl of Lenox*, and *John Drummond*. They attacked the Paricides as they were Encamped and slew many of them, and put the Rest to Flight, and took the Prince from them. The King was Buried at the Monastery of *Cambuskenneth* near *Stirling*, with all due Grandeur. He was very much lamented by all his faithful Subjects; but such as were his Enemies and their Successors, applauded the Rebellion of his Enemies; as all Rebels and Traitors have a Set of Friends, so had the Enemies of that Unfortunate King: But in my humble Opinion, None but a Favourer of King-killers and Enemy to Monarchy, would speak favourably of Rebels.

## J A M E S IV. the 105th King of SCOTLAND.

**J**A M E S IV. Succeeded his Father, in the Year of the World 5459. in the Year of Christ 1489. after the Reign 1819 Years. He was Fifteen Years old at his Father's Death; he was a Prince of such a Majestick Countenance and Excellent Endowments of Body and Mind, that he was beloved even by his Greatest Enemies; he took the Manner of his Father's Death very much to heart, and in Testimo-

ny of his great Affliction, therefore he wore an Iron Chain, holding some Links or Rings to it every Year so long as he liv'd. He was married to *Margaret* the Elder Daughter to *Henry the 7th* King of *England*, by whom he had three Sons, *James*, *Arthur* and *Alexander*; *James* succeeded his Father, but *Arthur* and *Alexander* died when they were Young. In his Reign a strange Monstrous was born in *Scotland*, the under Part of the Body resembling a *Child*, but above the Navel there were two Bodies Resembling Male and Female, the King gave special Care for it's Education, it was taught Musick to great Perfection, and Languages: It liv'd 28 Years and died; but as the two Bodies disagreed in many Things, while alive at their Deaths the one died First and began to consume, whereat the other pin'd away and died. The Truth of this Prodigy we have affirm'd by the best Authors. In the beginning of King *James's* Reign he buil'd many large Ships, some of them being the Greatest then in *Europe*, and gave the Command of the Fleet to one *Andrew Wood*, who fought the *English* Fleet twice at Sea, and the Last Time, he took *the Queen* & *the English* Admiral with all the Captains of his Fleet Prisoner. *King James* had by *Lewis* the 12th when all the other Princes of *Europe* were against him, and declared War against the *English*, and as he was raising an Army, being at Church in *Linlithgow* at his Devotion, an Antient Man of a very reverend Aspect (but somewhat Strange in his Apparel) came into the Church, and leaning over the *Catharsis* Seat where the King was, he spoke to the King saying, I am sent hither to intreat you may delay your intended Expedition, for if you don't you shall not Prosper, and I am further charged if you are resolved to go forward to use the Company or Council of *Women*: And having delivered this Commission he withdrew himself, but could not be seen after. The Queen did also intreat him with Tears, but he went forward, and with an Army of 12,000 Men Engag'd the *English* Army consisting of 26,000, having fought with great Courage till night ended the Battle: The *English* General the *Lord Howard* sent in the Morning to the Field of Battle and found the Scots Train of Artillery and the Slain unstrip'd. In this Battle was slain the King with the Earls of *Huntly*, *Lenox*, *Muntrouss*, *Crawford*, *Argyle*, and many other Men of great Esteem, besides 4000 Private Men, the Slaughter was very great on the *English* Side, but their Victory made them take no Notice of their Loss, for indeed it was the Greatest Victory the *English* ever obtained over the *Scots*: Several Persons have spoken Varioly of the King's Fates, but most People believe he was slain in the Field, be-cause

cause, he was a Prince of Undaunted Courage, and would rather dye, than fly before an Enemy: He was certainly a very Great as well as Good King. 'Tis said of him he had no Defect neither in Body nor Mind; his Shapes and Countenance were Manly and Majestick, and his Disposition Gentle and Generous, free from any vicious Inclinations. He was faithful in performing all his Promises, and very merciful. He obtained several Victories over the English both by Sea and Land; but yet at last fell in this Battle, which certainly was the Loss of the Day. As he was dear to all whilst living; his Death was mightily lamented by every one, and the Remembrance of him was longer retained than any King we have heard or read of. He lost his Life the 9th of September, A. D. 1514, in the 40th Year of his Age, and 25th Year of his Reign.

### JAMES V. the 106th King of SCOTLAND.

JAMES V. an Infant Two Years old, succeeded his Father in the Year of the World 5494, in the Year of Christ 1514, after the Reign of Scotland 1544. At first the Queen took the Regency upon her; but by Marrying the Earl of Angus, (which she did to strengthen her Party,) many of the Nobility Detested her, and John Duke of Albany was made Regent. He had been formerly Banished, but upon his Return he was first Restored to his Father's Estate, and when the Earls of Angus and Arran were Contending for the Regency, a third Party set up for the Duke and carry'd it for him. He Governed with Equity in some Cases for some Time, but returning to France, he left the Management of Affairs to the Earls of Angus, Arran, Argyle and Huntly; and in his Absence great Divisions happened betwixt the Governors, and the English took that Opportunity to invade Scotland, but were forced to retire without Success. The Regent returned from France with Three thousand French Soldiers, he March'd them to the Borders, and took the Castle of Wark and some other Places, which made the English desirous of Peace; but the Regent would not consent to it. He went over again to France, and the Queen with the Earl of Arran, Lenox, and Crawford, brought the young King to the Palace of Holy-rood-house, and he took the Government upon himself, and all the Nobility Convened to the King, and he discharged all publick Officers, and immediately reposed them to their Places. Now the Hamiltons, and Douglasses who were formerly at Variance, joined their Parties, and took the entire Management of the King; of which he was soon weary.

weary, and sent Notice thereof to the Earl of *Lenox*, who raised a strong Party to take the King from them : Both Parties met near *Linlithgow*, and they fought desperately, but the Earl of *Lenox* being slain, his Party was Routed. After that the King studied all possible Means to free himself from the *Dowglasses*, but did not discover his Designs to any, till he had a convenient Opportunity at *Falkland*, where he with a Number of trusty Servants, in the Night took his Journey to *Stirling*, and took the Government entirely upon himself, and Issued Edicts to call a Parliament at *Edinburgh*, which met the 3d of *September*, wherein the *Dowglasses* were discharged from Court, which occasioned much Disturbance. *Gavin Dunbar* was made Chancellor, and *Robert Cairncross* Treasurer; the Earl of *Angus*, his Brother *George*, and *Archibald* his Uncle, were Banished beyond *Spey*, whetcaſt they were to exasperated, that they took very extravagant Courses, which so incensed the King, that they were Banished out of the Kingdom, and were forced to fly to *England*, and were Entertained by King *Henry VIII*; and prevailed on him to break the League with *Scotland*, and having sent a flying Party over the Borders, pillaged ſome Villages in *Annandale* and *Clydsdale*: But King *James* raised an Army, and gave the Command of them to the Earl of *Murray*, whereupon the English retired, and the *Scots* divided into three Parties, entered *England*, and returned with great Booty without any Opposition. The King ſent Letters full of Complaints againſt his Uncle King *Henry* to the Court of *France*. After that *Henry* ſent an Ambassador to *Scotland*, defring King *James* might appoint a Day and Place of Interview, that they might Confer together; and at the ſame Time made an Offer to him of his Daughter *Mary*, and that he would leave him King of all *Britains* after his Death; and that he might the better Credit his Promise, he would make him Duke of *York*, and Vice-Roy of the Kingdom of *England*. *James* at firſt ſeemed to consent, but upon ſecond Thought, declined it, as ſuspecting *Henry's* Designs were about his Religion, which bred great Noife at that Time over all *Europe*. For ſome Time before that King *Henry* had ſent the Bishop of *St. David's* to *Scotland* with ſome Books containing the *Theses* of Religion. The King ſhewed all due Respect to the Bishop, but as for the Books he told, *That they only belonged to Churchmen*, and took no Notice of them. To ſay the Truth of his Majesty, he was no Biggot, nor did he ſuffer Priests of any Kind to diſturb his Reign. *Henry* finding his Nephew had ſlighted his Embaſſy, took it in great Disdain, and from that Time ſtudied Revenge.

The

The King having had several Matches propos'd to him, yet took his own Method: For he was of a very Enterprising Genius, and slighted all seeming Dangers, and was very Resolute, and could suffer the greatest Hardship with Pleasure to accomplish his Aims; nor wanted he Solidity of Judgment and Prudence to manage with Ease what seem'd very difficult to others. In the Year 1537, about the first of September, he went on Board one of his Ships at *Leith*, and in four Days arrived at *Diep* in *Normondy*; from that he went in Disguise to *Vendome*, where he saw the Duke of *Bourbon*'s Daughter, but did not fancy her. He went straight to the Court of *France*, and fell in Love with *Magdalene*, Daughter to *Francis the First*, and was Married to her the first Day of *January*, in the Church of *Nosterdame*, with great Solemnity, and returned with her to *Scotland* the 29th of *May* after; but she Died in *July* thereafter, to the great Grief of the King and all his Subjects. She was Buried in the Royal Vaut in *Holy-rood-house*. The King being desirous of Succession, sent over *David Beaton* and the Lord *Maxwell* to *France*, for *Mary* Daughter to the Duke of *Guise*, and Grand-Daughter to *Renatus Duke of Lorain*. That Lady the King had seen at the Court of *France* while there. She arrived safe the 12th of *June* at *Balcomite*, and was Married to the King with great Solemnity, in the Cathedral Church of St. *Andrew's*. She bare him two Sons and one Daughter, who succeeded her Father; for the two Sons died young in the King's Life-time. The King took all due Care to punish Theft and Robbery. 'Tis said that he went very often in Disguise in several Parts of the Country, by which Means he had made himself acquainted with the Manners and Dispositions of his Subjects of all Ranks. Of his merry Pranks there are still extant many diverting Stories. But what is most to be taken Notice of is, the famous Colledge of Justice, a Judicatory inferior to none in *Europe*, which is a lasting Monument of this great King's Worth: Of it I shall take Notice by it self.

Henry King of *England* finding his proposed Interview slighted, was Highly offended at King *James*, and sent the Earl of *Northfolk* with an Army of 40000 Men over the Border of *Scotland*; but hearing that the King of *Scotland* had raised an Army of 30,000 Commanded by *George Gordon* they retired over the Border, but were attacked by *George Hume* with a small Party of Horse, and a great Number of them slain: King *James* being forward to prosecute the War, and Unadvisedly gave the Command of his Army to *Oliver Sinclair* Brother to the Laird of *Rosline*, he march'd the Army to the Borders, with the other Nobles, telling them he had the King's Commission

mission to be deliver'd to them at a certain Time, which they imagined to be to one of themselves, but kept it as a Secret, untill they were ready to joyn Battle with the *English* Army ; and when he ordered Commission to himself from the King to be read, the whole Army took it in such Disdain that they run all into Disorder, breaking their Ranks ; and when the *English* beheld their Confusion, they without Delay assaulted them, (the *English* Army being Thrice the Number of the *Scots*,) and routed them, and took many Prisoners ; when the Loss of this Battle was made known to the King, he was very much afflicted, and what added very much to his Affliction was the Loss of both his Sons, the one died at St. *Andrews*, and the other at *Sterling* in one Week. The King retir'd to his Palace of *Falkland*, and after a few Days Sicknes departed this Life the 13th of *December* in the 33d Year of his Age, and 31st Year of his Reign, and was upon the 19th of *January* after Entombed in the Royal Vault in the Abbey of *Holyrood* House by his first Queen *Magdalen*, where their Bodies with many others of the Royal Family lie in Lead Coffins entire to this Day. About Eight Days before the King's Death, the Queen was brought to Bed of a Daughter, after named *Mary*. This King was the Greatest Loss that ever *Scotland* sustain'd : He was certainly as Great and Good a King as ever sat upon the Throne of that Antient Nation ; for its Interest and Advantage was the only Scope of his Designs, which he sufficiently testified by refusing the many profitable Offers of the King of *England* ; only, because he knew how pernicious the Consequences of such Covetousness would inevitably prove to his Native Country *Scotland* : In his Life-time his Countenance, and the Make of his Body was very Comely and Proper, his Stature was Tall, but his Strength above the Proportion of his Body ; his Wit Penetrating and Sufficiently cultivated with Learning ; he was Excellently well skill'd in Musick, and made Verses *Extempore*, some whereof are yet Extant, wherein doth appear Excellency of Wit, and Humour adapted to the Subject. He was perfectly well acquainted with the Customes and Constitution of his Country ; and though very Auster and Severe to Offenders ; yet, was very Humble, Mild and Easy of Access, even to the poorest Persons. He very often took Notice of Indigent Persons, and would patiently hear their Causes, and grant their just Desires, so penetrating was his Judgment, that he often beheld Persons at a Distance, and calling them, would tell them he read a Petition in their Countenance, his Regard to the meaner Sort got him the Name of the poor Man's King ;

King; without Favour to the Peer, he did Justice to the Peasant. So that all good Men might rather say, they lost their Father than their King: For, from that Day to this, Scotland has been like a Fatherless Orphan. I may justly compare the People of Scotland and England (ever since our Kings accepted of that Crown) to the Case of Children of a Man by two Wives for whilst our Kings were our own, they had that Regard for the Scots, as Fathers Generally have, when they have none but Children by one Woman; but going to England they Left and forgot Scotland like a deceased Wife, and England Step-mother like ever since has inticed our Sovereign's to neglect and slight their Native Country Scotland: But this Generous King disdained those offers made him by King Henry of England; only, because he well considered how destructive it would be to Scotland to have their Kings placed upon the Throne of England, so great was his love to his Native Country, that his Memory ought to be precious to every Scots Man.

While Time doth last old Albion revere,  
This Monarch's Memory and hold it dear.

### MARY STEWART Queen of SCOTLAND.

MARY STEWART only Daughter and Successor to James the Fifth, was proclaimed Queen of Scotland, on the 14th of December, in the Year of the World 5513, in the Year of Christ 1543, after the beginning of the Reign of Scotland 1873 Years. She was born the 8th of December, and was but five Days old, when her Father the King died, she was desired in Marriage by Henry the Eighth King of England for his Son Edward; but was married to Francis the Second, (then Dauphin) afterwards King of France. She was carried to France in the 6th Year of her Age, and was bred at that Court; and on the 13th of April, in the Year 1558, she was married to the said Francis; but he was taken out of the World by an Impostume in his Ear: She had no Issue by him, and returned to Scotland, where she found the Nation by the Ears about Religion the common Disturbance of every Nation. The Roman Catholicks, and the Calvinists were the contending Party: The Queen having been born and bred up in the Profession of the Church of Rome (which till then had been the Establish'd Religion in Scotland) she countenanced these of that Profession. In the beginning of this Reign during

ring the Queens Minority, the Queen's Mother with the Assistance of Cardinal Beaton kept the Regency; but the Cardinal being kill'd in the Castle of St. Andrews, by Norman Leslie Master of Rothes, William Kirkaldy of Grange, and John Leslie of Parkhill: The Earl of Aran was made Regent, about this time the Queen's Bastard Brother James, who had been bred a *Roman Catholick*, and was by the King his Father design'd for the Priorie of St. Andrews: But after the Kings Death, by siding with the *Reformers*, he made himself so very Populous, that no less Thought possess'd his Mind then hopes of obtaining the Crown, seeing there was only one single Woman betwixt him and it: As he look'd upon himself without Regard to his Illegitimacy to be the next Heir, he was a Sbtile Man, of a very Furious and Turbulent Disposition; he was by the Queen Created Earl of Murray, and intrusted with the Chief Management of Affairs, which gave him the better Opportunity to Effectuate his wicked Designs.

¶ After the Queens Return from *France*, there were Offers of Marriage made to her by the King of *Spain* with his Son, and by the Emperor with his Brother: But the Earl of *Murray* fearing such Alliance, would not only Deminish his imediate Power, but also would frustrate his further Hopes; he would not let the Queen listen to their Propositions, but instead thereof proposed *Henry Stewart* Lord *Darny*, Son to *Matthew Stewart* Earl of *Lenox*. *Henry* not only being the Queens nearest Relation, but also was for his Comeliness of Person more Remarkable than any in the Kingdom: He likewise was accomplished with excellent Endowments of Mind as well as Body: But *Murray* thinking that his Youth would answer his Designs, and that he should reign in him, and by him, untill he could arrive at the Scope of his Designs; which made him contribute the more to hasten the Marriage, which was Solemnized the 28th of July 1565 at *Edinburgh*, and the next Day they were publickly Proclaimed by the Lord *Loyon* King at ARMS, by the Names of *Henry* and *Mary* King and Queen of *Scotland*. The designing Earl of *Murray* found his great Hopes blasted by the Kings turning very cold to him, as being well acquainted with his Behaviour to some of his own and the Queen's best Friends; the Earl having bred great Disturbance in the Nation, was banished the Kingdom, and fled for Shelter to the Court of *England*, where he began his wicked Designs against the Queen his Sister: And altho' absent himself, yet he had left his other self *James Dowgle* Earl of *Morton* at the Court of *Scotland*, who was Art and Part in all his inhumane Deeds: *Murray* having sent him Instructions from Time to Time, to sow the Seeds.

Seeds of Discord betwixt the King and Queen ; which he performed with incredible Cunning. He took Opportunity to whisper to the King, that he was only a King in Name and not in Effect, with several such Stories, which were too easily believed by the Young Prince : On the other Hand, this Forger of Iniquity, heating two Furnaces with one Fagot; ceased not to tell the Queen, that she must Chastise the Rashness of the Young Prince, and retain to her self the entire Sovereignty, otherwise his unruly Passions attempting to divide the Government betwixt them, would put all Things unto such Confusion, that it might be taken away from them both. This was the crafty Advice, which made the Queen resolve to enjoy the Right and Prerogative of her Birth ; and she did afterwards Reign in full Authority: And this wicked *Morton* on the other hand prevailed with his Deceitful Inventions on the King, so far, that his Affections towards the Queen were very much cooled. The Queen having at that Time one *David Ricio*, an *Italian* by Birth, an old discreet Man, whom the Queen employ'd as her Secretary in Writing to Foreign Princes. Altho' he was known at that Time to be an old Man, and very Deformed of Body, tho' a Man of great Judgment: Notwithstanding of which, much hasbeen since reflected upon the Honour of the Queen with that faithful Servant; and such was the Craft of that wicked *Morton*, That he enraged the King against the poor old Man, by telling him that *David Ricio* had the only Power with the Queen ; and that while he was alive the King could not expect to maintain his Dignity, nor the Nobility their Safety. Whereupon the King with *Morton* and some other Armed Men, went to the Palace and slew the poor helpless *Ricio*. After he had received many Wounds, the Queen came to know the Matter of the Noise, and was so affrighted at the Horror of the Sight, that she almost fell down dead, and when she recovered and complain'd of the Cruelty, one of the Murderers, without any Regard to her Person or Condition, (she being then with Child) held a Pistol to her, desiring her to withdraw. But the King took so much Notice of her, as to desire she might not be afraid, for there was no Hurt intended to her; and that all was done that was designed; but *Morton* carried the King away, and made him lock up the Queen in the Palace, and put a Guard of Soldiers, and removed her Attendance. *Morton* then told the King, if he would Support and Maintain their Designs, they would set the Crown upon his Head, and he should enjoy it alone; for their Designs were to Destroy the Queen by some crafty Wyle, and so far they proceed-

ed as to disperse many treasonable Libels full of Calumny against her Majesty; and at the same time the Earl of *Murray*, the chief Engineer of all their Plots, returned from the Court of *England*, and they made him an Overture of their pernicious Councils: But he to deceive the innocent Queen with more Ease, seemed to Entertain their Actions with great Horror and Surprise; for he was not willing that his Designs should be carried on with such an Extremity of Violence. But repaired to the Queen in private, and pretended to ask Pardon for his past Offences, promising all Fidelity and Obedience; and advised her to Pardon the Murder of *Ricío*, and receive all the Offenders into her Favour. The good Queen told him that she was willing to do every thing that could conduce to the Peace and Prosperity of her People; and also told him, that altho' he had used her with too much Malice for a Brother, she was ready to esteem and cherish him as so, and assured him, *That her Heart was without Gall*. But when *Murray* was with the Queen, the King had Notice thereof, and was afraid of his evil Counsel to her, and as soon as the King entered, *Murray* went out; and the Queen seeing him displeased, Address'd him, saying: "Alas and wherefore thus Sir, is this that I have deserved for loving you above all Men in the World? Must I be forced from your Friendship to adhere to my most cruel Enemies? If I have deserved Death for doing you all the Good that lay in my Power; What hath this little innocent in my Womb committed, whom I do not preserve but only to encrease your Power? The Excess of these violent Proceedings will tear away the Life both from the Mother and the Child, and then I am affraid you will too late discover the Violence and Rage of those who persuade you to destroy that which you should hold most dear, and to bury your self in my Ruins." As she spoke those Words, which were mixed with Tears, the King's Heart was so much softened with Compassion, that he not only upon his Knees desired Pardon, breathing forth many Sighs, accompanied with Tears of Love, but also at the same Time declared unto her the Conspiracy which was plotted for her Ruin; and told her he was resolved to Live or Die with her. This Confidence rejoiced her greatly, and after having Exhort ed him to Implore the Mercy of God above all Things, for imbru ing his Hands in innocent Blood, She desired him not to discover their Love to the Conspirators, least they would turn all their malitious Fury against him for discovering their Plots. Now the Queen having believ'd *Murray*'s feign'd Repentance, took him into Favour: But the King who well knew his Deceitful; Councils,

could not endure him to come near the Queen; yet the good Queen would willingly reconcile him to her Brother, but he would not let her know how great an Enemy *Murray* was to her, and was resolved to Seize him and put him out of the Way, by confining him to a close Prison. But *Murray* coming to the Knowledge thereof, prevented it by plotting the King's Death.

The Queen was brought to Bed in *Edinburgh* Castle of a Son, the 19th Day of *June*, 1566. He was Baptized at *Stirling* the 17th of *December*, and was called *James*. The Witnesses were, Count *Briance* for the King of *France*, the Earl of *Bedford* for Queen *Elizabeth* of *England*, and an Ambassador for the Duke of *Savoy*. Soon after the King being at *Glasgow*, fell Sick, and had the Small-Pox, and the Queen went thither to bring him, as she intended, to the Royal Palace at *Holy-rood-house*. But in the Queen's Absence, the Earls of *Murray* and *Morton* had Concerted the King's Death, and meeting the Queen with the King, they advised her to let him lodge in one of the Suburbs, which they pretended was wholsomer Air for him till he was recovered. They at first designed to involve the Queen and her Son in the same Destruction: But *Murray* fearing that would be too apparent, they at last determined to Murder the King, and charge the Queen with it; to that End they tormented the Queen, by representing all the King's Faults in the most provoking Manner, to render him hateful to her: But they knew not of their reconciled Love. And when they found nothing could be done that Way, they contrived to Destroy the King, by undermining his Bed-Chamber with Powder, which they did; and as the Queen, without any Fear of being infected with the Small-Pox, (which she never had) visited the King, and stayed with him every Night till Midnight, she Stay'd that Night as formerly and having retir'd, they set Fire to their Train, and blew up the House where he lay, and he being thrown half Dead into a Garden, the Authors of the inhumane Act did assist the Element in dispatching him, when they found him but half dead. When the innocent Queen heard of the horrible Fact, she was surprized with Horror and Amazement, and was almost distracted with the greatest Agony of Grief and Confusion; and expected every Hour to find the bloody Tragedy end in her own Life. The Cruel Earl of *Murray*, who had now given the Blow by the Instruments of his Wickedness, had, as soon as he laid sure the Plot, cunningly retir'd the same Night, but unwarily said to the hearing of some Persons who took Notice of it the Day before, that: *That Night the King should certainly be cured of all his Distempers.* Which, with

with many other agreeing Circumstances, made it clear that it was a Plot of *Murray's* Contrivance; But he and his Confederates, with all their Art Laboured to lay the Blame of the Horrid Fact on the Queen. The Earl of *Murray* having in this Murder Employed *James Hepburn*, Earl of *Bothwel*, one of the most powerful Earls of the Nation, and every Ambitious Man: There having been several Proclamations Issued Concerning the King's Murder, but *Murray* and *Morton* had so great Power, that none of those who knew them to be the Authors of it, durst discover what they knew, for fear of Losing their Lives; and some Persons of no Account they caused to pretend to fly as the Authors; and as they had all the Power, the poor afflicted Queen was Glad to preserve her own Life and her Child's. The Malicious *Murray*, to accomplish his Designs, proposed the Earl of *Bothwel* for a Husband to the Queen, and never gave her rest until she had Consented; At first she was astonished at his Offer, and told *Murray* what was said to her concerning *Bothwel's* having a Hand in the King's Death, whereupon *Murray* Brought *Bothwel* to a pretended Tryal, and had him acquitted, and he brought the Earl *Bothwel* to the Queen, and declared his Innocency, with many deep Oaths and Imprecations, and reiterated his Importunities to the Queen to Marry *Bothwel*, Laying before her the Splendor of his Family, and the Exploits of his Courage, and the great Proofs of his Fidelity, which did render him most Worthy of her Love; and begged of her to receive him as a fit Assistant to appease the Troubles, and prevent the Evil Consequences of them, which She alone could never do; and that *Bothwel* having both Power and good Conduct, could defend her in any Condition. This Wicked Earl by this Subtile Device, proposed to make *Bothwel* his Tool, either to be conjunct with him in the Government (he being his familiar Friend) or by his Marriage to take Opportunity to Defame the Queen, and overthrew her Authority, as afterwards came to pass.

*Murray* who knew easily he could prevail with the Queen, Drew a Contract of Marriage between the Queen and *Bothwel*, and sign'd it as with the Queen's Consent, and made his Confederate the Earl of *Morton* and many other's of the Nobility, sign the same; which Contract when *Bothwel* had got in his Custody, he went with 500 Horse, and surprised the Queen as she was passing from *Edinburgh* to *Stirling* to see her Son, and carried her to *Dunbar* by Force, and then produced the Contract, where at the Queen was astonished. But *Bothwel* who had his Instructions from *Murray*, after begging Pardon for his Boldness. He Repeated what *Murray* had before say'd to the Queen in his Behalf

Behalf, and made many Solemn Promises of Submission to her Majesty, and that great Honour she would do him, should never raise his Ambition so far as to look upon it as his own merit; but should always acknowledge it owing to her Majesties Generous Goodness, nor should the Greatness of his Fortune ever make him forget that he was her Subject and Servant. But the Queen told him that She would not consent to any thing after a Dishonourable Manner, nor would she Give any Answer Until she was at Liberty at *Edinburgh*, and that when she arrived there she would be ready to do what would be most conducive to the Safety of her Subjects: But not without their Advice and Approbation, and the Queen came to *Edinburgh* where she was met by *Murray* and his Confederates and when the Queen Taxed him with the Contract, he plainly told her; *He knew no other Way for her to Support her Interest, but by Marrying him*; And with all the Falshood and Subtlety he could invent, prevailed upon the Innocent Queen to give Consent to be Married. *Bothwel* had been before Married, but by the Assistance of *Murray* and *Morton* he had Got his former Marriage made void, with the same Justice as they had aquitted him of the King's Murder. The Queen having given her Consent to the Marriage, they were Publickly Married at *Edinburgh* the 15th of May 1567, when the Report of this Mariage was made to some Foreign Courts they at first Blamed the Queen for Consenting so Easily to Marry a Subject, but when they understood her Condition, they found she had done Nothing imprudently, in taking one by Friendship, which Necessity would give by Force.

In the mean Time *Murray*, who found *Bothwel* unwilling to give him the Power he expected; He therefore designed to prosecute his other Designs, and tormented the People with infamous Lybels, Charging *Bothwel* with the King's Death; and that the Queen had employed him therein. Such was his Execrable Villany and Craft, that he set all his Confederate Villains to work to inculcate a General Belief of his Malicious Reports into the Ignorant People, as also he promised no less Reward to his Mercenary Pensioner the Famous (or rather infamous) *George Buchanan*, then that he should be made Arch-Bishop of St. *Andrew's* when he himself obtain'd the Crown; which induced that Miserant to invent and Forge all the Calumny that Malice or hopes of a reward could Suggest to him after he had written and dispersed many infamous and inveterat Lybels against the Honour and Reputation of the innocent Queen the Traitor *Murray* finding the People ready to assist him he raised an Army pretending to revenge

the

the Death of the King, whom he had caused to be pourtrayed on a Standard, lying Dead, with his little Son at his Feet, demanding Vengeance. *Bothwel* being surprised at the sudden Alteration of his Trusty Friend *Murray*, and the Queen was struck with Horror, to see her Brother who had declared *Bothwel* to be innocent of what he was charged with, to be now his Accuser. She immediately desired *Bothwel* forthwith to depart from her, nor would she suffer him to come near her after that Time: Altho' she was not ignorant that his Courage and Valour was needful to secure her from the Fury of her wicked Enemies, yet she chose rather to abandon her self as a Prey to their Cruelty, than keep the Person near her one Hour, she knew but a Hand in the Murder of her Husband. *Bothwel* being thus Commanded to depart from the Queen, fled into Denmark, where after living Ten Years in Trouble, and was imprison'd there; he still Living and Dying declar'd the Queen did never know any Thing of the Conspiracy against the King. The Protestation which *Bothwel* at his Death made before a Bishop and several Lords of that Realm where he Died, was afterwards sent to several Princes of Europe, and to Queen *Elizabeth* also.

The Violence of the Queen's Enemies being so great, they Killed several of her best Friends, and commanded her to Reign the Government to her Son, whom the Earl of *Murray* caused to be Crowned the 29th of August, 1567. when he was but a Year and Two Months old, and appointed his Confederates the Earls of *Morton* and *Hunt* to take Oaths for him; That he should maintain the Doctrine of *Calvin*, then introduced by *John Knox*, who Preached a *Presbyterian* Sermon (for ought I know the first that was ever Preached in Scotland) before the Infant Prince; and *George Buchanan* was appointed his Tutor, who was a thorough-pac'd *Presbyterian*, and proved a stedfast Friend to that Cause, not only while he lived, but left such lasting Marks of his Friendship to the Cause, that his own Pupil, soon after, forsooth, thought it very inconsistent with his Right; and so in Parliament Condemned it as *Seditious* and *Scandalous*.

The Earl of *Murray* who had now assumed the Title of *Regent*, not being contented with Divesting the Queen of the whole Power, which he took upon himself, but soon after surprised her in a Morning as she was Dressing herself, and carried her by Force, and Confined her in the Castle of *Lochleven* in *Fife*, under the Guard of the Earl of *Douglaff*, a Brother by the Mother to the Earl of *Murray*. In this mean Condition she was committed to the keeping of her Father's Concubine, a most insolent Woman, who rejoiced to see her Affliction. The

Queen being deprived of all her Attendance, except Two Women Servants, in this Condition continued, till the Regent's Brother, *George Dowglass*, by a small Boat brought the Queen out of the *Lough*, She having before sent Notice to several of her best Friends the Earls of *Aran*, *Huntly*, *Argyle*, *Viscount Seaton*, and many of their Friends, received the Queen with due Respect, and conveyed her to *Hamilton*; where they in Six Days raised an Army, but the Regent *Murray* having the Treasury and Government in his Power raised a stronger Army, and came against them. They fought the 13th Day of *May*; the Queen's Army being Routed, many Persons of Distinction were Killed on her side, especially of the Name of *Hamilton* there were Fifty-six Noblemen and Gentlemen slain. The Queen being sadly afflicted with so much Blood-shed, thought an innocent Retreat the only Way to hinder more. She resolved to leave her own Kingdom, and not to fall into the Hands of her cruel Brother *Murray*, who after that Victory Exercised his Tyranny over those of the Nobility and their Friends who had assisted the Queen, and further encouraged *Buchanan* and *Knox*, the one in *Libels*, and the other in *Sermons*, to Defame the Innocent Queen.

The afflicted Queen resolved at first to take Shipping and go to *France*, where indeed her Memory was still preserved with great Respect; but she was ashamed to be seen as a Banished Woman, where she had before appeared in the greatest Splendor, as Queen of that Nation: Then turning her Thoughts on the many Invitations, Oaths, and Promises, of Queen *Elizabeth* of *England*, thought better to stay in the Neighbourhood of her own Kingdom, the better to facilitate her Return to it, as soon as she could bring her Subjects to a reasonable Agreement, and thought none had a better Opportunity to engage them to it than her Cousin Queen *Elizabeth*. But when she Communicated her Designs to Arch-Bishop *Hamilton*, a Wise Old Man, who well understood the Under-hand Deportment of the Earl of *Murray* with Queen *Elizabeth*, dissuaded the Queen from that Resolution, and when he found the Queen negligent of his Advice, he threw himself at her Feet with Tears in his Eyes, Beseeching her not to make Choice of that Place for her Safety, which would certainly be her Destruction. This good Advice had alter'd her Thoughts, and she was preparing to go to *France*, when there came a Messenger from Queen *Elizabeth* to sollicit her to Repair to her Court, repeating to her with many Solemn Promises, *That she should not only be protected from the Fury of her Enemies, but should have Assistance against them*,

them, if Necessity required it. Upon those Assurances she took her Journey towards England : But no sooner was she entered that Nation, than she was by Queen Elizabeth's Command carried to the Lord Scoop's House, instead of being honourably received at Court, according to her Birth, Merit, and Relation ; and was from that carried to close Prison in *Feversham Castle*, where, instead of all the Civility before promised, she received most barbarous Usage ; and Queen Elizabeth instead of giving her Assistance against her Rebellious Subjects, to suppress their unnatural Insolence, gave Orders and a Special Commission to her most Malicious Enemies to form a Process against her, and admitted her Enemies to sit as her Judges. It was then the base Brother *Murray*, after he had taken a Silver Coffer he had villanously Robbed from his Sister, and broken it open, and stolen from thence many valuable Jewels, he made *George Buchanan* his Pensioner, forge several scandalous Letters, which the said Earl with strange Impudence produced before the Council appointed by Queen Elizabeth for that Purpose. But many of the Queen's Friends who were present, immediately knew those Letters to be Forged ; but knowing how great *Murray's* Power was with Queen Elizabeth, their Apprehension of Danger made them forbear offering any Thing to Vindicate her by telling the Truth. But the Lord Viscount *Herries* presented himself before Queen Elizabeth, in Defence of his Queen (before he had known what Villainy had been produced by *Murray* and *Morton*) and said :

MADAM,

THE Queen my Mistress, who is nothing Subject to you but by Mis-  
fortune, doth desire you to Consider, That it is a Work of an Evil Ex-  
ample, and most pernicious Consequences, to give Way that her Rebellious  
Subjects should be heard against her, who being not able to destroy her by  
Arms, do promise themselves to Assassinate her in your Breast, under the  
Colour of Justice. Madam, Consider the Estate of Worldly Affairs, and  
bear some Compassion to the Calamities of your Supplicant. After the most  
Horrid Murder of her Husband the King, and Servants, the cruel De-  
signs on her own Sacred Person : After so long Imprisonment, the Sub-  
jects are heard against their Sovereign : The Guilty against the Innocent :  
The Felons against their Judges. Where are we ! What do we ! Tho' Na-  
ture hath Planted us in the farthest Extremity of the Earth, yet she hath  
not taken away from us the Sense of Humanity. Consider, Madam,  
she is your own Blood, your nearest Kinswoman ; she is the best of Queens  
in the World, for whom you are preparing Bloody Scaffolds, in a Place  
where-

where she was promised, and expected, the greatest Favour. I want Words to express so Barbarous a Deed: But I am ready to come to the Effects, and to justify the Innocence of my most injured Queen by Witnesses un-reprovable, and by Papers Written and Subscribed by the Hands of her Accusers. If that will not suffice, I am ready (by your Majesty's Permission) to Fight Hand to Hand for the Honour of my Queen, against the most hardy and resolute of her Accusers. In this, I do assure my self of your Equity, that you will not deny that Favour unto her who will acknowledge her self obliged to your Goodness.

Of this Queen Elizabeth (who found her own Advantages in our Queen's Misfortunes) took little Notice; but Commanded the Dukes of Norfolk and Sussex to sit as Commissioners to proceed into the Charge against her, the Earls of Murray, Morton, and the infamous Bishop of Orkney, being her Accusers. Against their Accusations, Lesly Bishop of Ross, being seconded by many others, gave into the Judges an Answer in the Behalf of their Queen (she being there present.) Which Defence, (in my humble Opinion) without any more, may be sufficient to Justify and Clear the Innocence of Queen Mary, against any thing that can be alledged to the contrary. The true Copy of which is as followeth:

My LORDS,

IT IS a great Favour of Heaven to us, that the Earl of Murray is an Accuser in this Cause, since his Name is able to justify the greatest of Crimes, much more to accuse the Innocent, before Persons so approved for their Justice and Wisdom. 'Tis sufficiently known, that by Insolence he is grown Great: The Queen his Sister has committed but one Crime, and that is: She hath advanced him against the Intentions of the King his Father, and Par-doned him, when Guilty of Unpardonable Crimes; and now he hath usurped almost the Crown of her Kingdom. His Desire and Endeavours are: That the Crown should be taken from the Queen, and given to him in Recompence, for having Murdered the King her Husband, Defam'd her by his Calumnies, Dishonoured her by his Out-rage, Imprison'd her by his Fury, and dispossess'd her by his Tyrany.

The Earl of Murray doth accuse the Queen for having contrived her Husband's Death, and doth accuse her in a Court where there are Witnesses unreprovable ready to Declare presently upon Oath, That

That the said Earl of Murray having plotted this horrible Murder the Day before it was Committed, he being in a Boat passing over the River, did say: *That Night the King should be sur'd of all his Ma-ladies.* Indeed it was easy for him to presage it, when he and his vise Confederates had before Decreed it. (And assign'd to them the Place, the Time, and the Manner of the Execution.) We are ready to confront him with a Paper Signed with his own Hand, and the Hands of his Confederates, where they oblige themselves conjunctly and severally to Defend against all Peril and Danger, the Person or Persons who should attempt to Execute the horrid Murder of the King. That execrable Writing was entrusted in the Hands of *Balfour Captain, or Depute-Governor of the Castle of Edinburgh,* whom at first they had drawn into their Conspiracy, but since being intensed against some of the Conspirators, hath discover'd all their Contrivance. This is what we now manifest with Reasons as clear as Day Light, and with Certification as strong as Truth can be.

My L O R D S, We Demand what is that which the Rebels oppose against all these Proofs? Nothing at all but frivolous Conjectures, which are not sufficient to Condemn the vilest Creature in the World, and yet are made use of to overthrow the Person and Majesty of a Queen. Ten thousand such Tongues as *Murray's* and his wicked Confederates, are not, nor ought not, to make half a Proof against the Honour and Innocence of our Queen; and yet, you have the Patience to hear them, rather than Chastise them.

Haye not her Servants been Examined again and again, Racked and Torn to Pieces to Accuse their Mistress? Could so much as one Word be Extorted from them by Tortures, to stain her Innocence? Have not those miserable Creatures in the midst of their Torments, Declared aloud before all the People: *That she was ignorant of all that was done, that they never heard the least Word proceed from her, which tended to the Murder of the King.*

All their Reasons are reduced to Two Conjectures, the first whereof is, That the Queen committed the said Deed in Revenge of the Death of her Secretary *Ricis.* The second is, That of her Love and Marriage with the Earl of *Bothwel*, the Murderer of her Husband. These Two are the inevitable Charges against her. But to Answer to the first: I demand, If the Queen had any Desire of Revenge, whether she would Execute that Vengeance? Was it on her Husband, or those he declar'd to her, had been her Enemies in Contriving and Executing the Murder? Was it on her Husband, whom she loved with

# The HISTORY of

an entire Affection, whom in all Companies she defended as a young Man seduced by evil Councils, to whom she had declared her Forgetfulness of the Death of *David Ricio*, for Fear that one Day he should be called to Account by his Enemies for it? Had not she from the Time he declar'd unto her, who they were who deluded him to connivance that Murder, received him into Favour, with all the Testimonies of fervent Love and Friendship, which she testify'd till the very Hour of his Death? Is it on him, or on those whom he declar'd to her were the Authors and Executioners of the Fact, that she would Revenge her self? If she hath Pardon'd the Earls of *Murray* and *Morton*, her Sworn Enemies, whose Lives she could lawfully have taken upon many Occasions: Is it to be believed, that a Woman of the tenderest Conscience, would Destroy a Husband so agreeable to her, and whom she knew never to offend her, but by the Contrivance of those malicious Enemies? But why then hath she Married *Bothwel* who Murdered the King her Husband? This is their second Objection; and indeed to speak the Truth, the only one which they cry up: For this it is, they have stolen away her Jewels of great Value, and put in the Place of them, infamous Letters invented by *Buchanan* or some other like unto him; wherein they treat of Love, not as in the Person of a Princess, but use the Expressions of a Loose, Licentious Woman; and these Letters when produced, they not only appear Forged, but to be never made up nor Seal'd, but exposed to all the World; as if so Chaste and so Wise a Spirit as the Queen, could be so stupid or so wicked as to publish her own Infamy to the Face of all the World.

But in the End they say, The Marriage was accomplished; And who did it but those only who now make it a Capital Crime? Those are they who did Advise, Sollicite, and Constrain the Queen by Force to Marry this Man: Behold we are here ready to produce to you instantly the Contract of Marriage Contrived and Signed by *Murray*, *Morton*, and their Confederates, before they let the Queen know any Thing of their Designs. Is not their Names and Seals of Arms sufficient to Witness against them? We Ask (my Lords) if any of those Persons whose Names are thereto Signed, dare deny their own Hand Writings and Seals? Examin. if we produce any Thing they can object against as Forged or False. The Queen doth protest before the Living God and Men: That she had rather Die ten thousand Deaths than to have Married *Bothwel*, if she thought he had been Stained with one Dross of her Husband's Blood; and if he had not been Proclaimed to have been Innocent, even by those Wicked Enemies. And

And now (my Lords) with what Impudence dare they appear before you, and do believe that the Queen of England hath sent you here to serve their Passions, and Sacrifice so Great a Queen to their Vengeance? We do hope all the contrary, and do firmly persuade ourselves, that the Great God, the Indubited Judge of the Living and the Dead, will inspire you with such Councells as shall give Way to Truth for the Safety of your own Consciences, and the Comfort of the most afflicted of Queens, who desirereth to breath out the rest of her Life under the Favour of your Goodness.

After delivering this SPEECH, they Protested, That they were not Assembled to acknowledge any Power Superior to the Crown of Scotland, but only to Declare in Behalf of their Queen: And produced the Proofs in full Council, and defended them with incredible Vigour; making in the first Place appear, *The Falsifications of the Earl of Murray.* In the second Place, *They produced the Contract of the Marriage with Bothwel, which was Condemned to be Signed by Murray, Morton, &c.* Thirdly, *The Instrument of the Conspiracy against the King's Life, subscribed by their Hands, and Signed by their Seals.* And lastly, *The Depositions of Hepburn, Paris, and Dalglisch.* Who being Executed for that Fact, did fully discharge the Queen at the Instant of their Death before all the People.

After that the Commissioners had judged the Queen to be innocent of all the Accusations and Crimes falsely alledged by her Disloyal and Malicious Brother and his Confederates; Murray, who never suspected that they had those Proofs, was now full of Fear and Confusion, deserted the Council and fled from the Court of England fearing his Life was in Danger. The honest Persons among those of this Council did propose as their final Sentence, Three Remedies to take away all Differences, and Re-establish the Queen in her Kingdom. The First was, That she should give Assurance to Queen Elizabeth, no Way to disquiet her in the Succession of the Crown of England. The Second was, That she should give an Act of Pardon and Forgetfulness to her Rebellious Subjects, for Fear the Punishment should extend to an infinite Number. The Third was, That her Marriage with Bothwel should be declared Void and Unlawful, and that she should consent to be Espoused to some Illustrious Person in England. To the First and Second Propositions, and that her Marriage with Bothwel should be made Void, the Queen shew'd a Singular Inclination, but with very great Reluctancy consented to the Last.

Queen *Elizabeth*, seem'd to be well contented with the Sentence, and the Justification of her Cousin Queen *Mary*; but some of her evil Counsellors soon turn'd that Contentment to Rage against her, insomuch, that the Time of the Queen's Liberation was delayed by Queen *Elizabeth's* Orders. The Duke of *Northfolk* who was President at the Trial of Queen *Mary*, was then the First in Dignity, and was remarkable above all others in the Realm for his Greatness and Valour, look'd upon himself as the fittest Match for the Queen, with whom he realy was in Love, as was also the Earl of *Leicester*; but as *Northfolk* was a Valiant, Down-right Honest Man, *Leicester* was a Subtile Deceitful Man, and employed one *Throgmorton* to dive into the Duke's Heart concerning his Love with Queen *Mary*, which when *Leicester* was sure of; he knew he could not make his own Love to her known while he had such a Powerful Rival as *Northfolk*: He therefore contracted a more close Friendship with the Duke to have a fair Opportunity to overthrow him, which could be the only Means to give himself Success in his Love: And under a Colour of Friendship advise the innocent Duke to every thing which might be most Effectual to destroy him, and discovered his own Contrivances to Queen *Elizabeth*, as the Duke's Designs to carry on his Marriage with Queen *Mary*. The false Earl succeeded to effectually in his Villainy, That the unfortunate Duke was confin'd to the Tower, and soon after tryed before the Earl *Talbot of Shrewsbury*: There being a Multitude of Crimes charg'd against the Duke, but Innocent of them all, if Legally tryed, and *Leicester* had hired one *Barret*, Attorney or Advocate General to Queen *Elizabeth* (a Man bold against those who were fearful, and Fearful of those who were bold) to fall upon the Duke, and perplex him with Multiplicity of Words, that the good Duke, who knew better how to use his Sword than his Tongue, and withal had a very uncertain Memory; he being denied the Assistance of a Council, or Time to justify himself; he was forthwith Sentenced to be drawn on a Sledge to a Gibbet and there to be hanged, drawn and quarter'd. The Horrorre of the Sentence startled the Duke, so that he stood up and said " Sentence is here pronounced against me as a Traitor, without a legal Tryal or Hearing: If I am deprived of your Company here, I shall rejoice in that which is in Heaven, in that Assurance I will prepare my self for Death. I desire nothing of the Queen, but only that she will be Favourable to my Children and Servants, and that there may be Care taken for the Discharge of my Debts. The Sentence of Death being Moderated

# SCOTLAND.

THE

Moderated, he was beheaded afterwards upon Tower-Hill. His Death was very much lamented by all Men of Worth. Thus fell the innocent Duke by the Villainous Deceit of the Crafty Earl of Leicester, not without the Assistance of the Earl of Murray; who when he found all his former Plots Discovered and Detected, did not give over his Hopes but still proceeded in his Wickedness: Having again got in secret Favour with Queen Elizabeth, and having well contrived the sure Destruction of his Sister the Queen; he return'd to Scotland to put a stop to some Designs which were in Agitation to deliver the Queen; and as he was riding through Linlithgow, he was shot out of a Window by one James Hamilton, and died Instantly: Thus fell the unhappy Earl of Murray in the Midst of his Malice against his Sister the Queen, who lamented his Death very much; and the more, because he had not Time to implore Mercy from God for the many heinous Sins of his Life.

When the Queen expected her Liberty every Day, she was instead of being freed confin'd closer, her Guards doubled, and used with more Rigour and Barbarity than could be expected: Upon which she wrote several Letters to Queen Elizabeth, to which she scarce return'd any Answer; for some of them her evil Councillors destroyed without letting Queen Elizabeth see them. Queen Mary was by her long Confinement fallen into constant Sickness of Body, and overwhelm'd with Affliction of Spirit; but nothing was greater Trouble to her afflicted Mind, than the Concern she was in about her young Son, who was in the Hands of his Enemies; for after Murray was kill'd, the Earl of Lenox was chosen Regent, and was also slain in Stirling, and was succeeded in the Regency by the Earl of Marn; but the disloyal Party thinking he would be too ready to assist or relieve the Queen, they took from him the Regency, and gave it to the Earl of Morton, which increased the Queen's Fear: but the King at Twelve Years of Age, took a great Part of the Government on himself, and was very much afflicted for his Mother the Queen: But knowing the Multitude and Malice of her Enemies, he was forced to conceal his Designs, as fearing that any offer of Relief to her, might endanger his Life, her Enemies being the only Persons in Power about him. The many Letters the Queen wrote to her Son, her Adversaries intercepted and destroyed them. She wrote many Letters to several Foreign Princes, but they were all intercepted and destroy'd. There was a Conspiracy discover'd against the King, and when Notice thereof was brought to the Queen, she wrote to Queen Elizabeth the following Letter,

N o

MADAM,

## MADAM,

Concerning what is brought to my Knowledge touching the Conspiracy in Scotland against my Son, finding by my own Example, that I have just Reason to fear the sad Consequences: I should employ all the Strength that is left me, to discharge my Heart plainly to you, by my Complaints, which are as just as they are Lamentable. I desire that after my Death this Letter may serve you as a perpetual Remembrance, which in the deepest Characters, I would imprint in your Conscience; as well as for my Discharge unto Posterity, as to the Shame and Confusion of all those who under your Warrant have so unworthily and so cruelly used me: and because their Practices and Proceedings (though never so detestable) have always prevailed on your Side, against my most just Remonstrances, and all the Sincerity of my Deportment, I will therefore have recourse to the living God our only Judge, who under him hath equally and immediately established us for the Government of his People.

Remember, Madam, That God is a Judge whom the Painting and Policy of this World can no Way deceive, altho' Men for a Time may obscure the Truth, by the Subtilty of their Inventions: I now profess to you before that most Impartial Judge, that beholding myself pursued to Death by my Rebellious Subjects, I sent unto you Expressly by a Gentleman the Diamond Ring which you sent me, with Assurance to be protected, by your Authority; Succour'd by your Arms, and received into your Realm with all Courtesy. This Promise so often repeated by you, did oblige me to come to throw myself into your Arms; if I could be so Happy as to approach them. But endeavouring to come to you, behold I was stopped in my Way, environed with Guards, detained in strong Holds, confined to a lamentable Captivity, in which I do at this Day Die, without numbering a thousand Deaths, which I have already suffered.

After that Truth hath laid open all the Impostures, which were contrived against me, that the chiefeſt Nobility of your Kingdom have acknowledged in Publick, and declared my Innocence: After it hath been made apparent, that what passed betwixt the late Duke of Northfolk and me, was treated, approv'd and signed by those who held the first Places in your Counsel. After so long a Time I have always submitted to the Orders which were prescribed for my Captivity. I do behold myself to be daily persecuted in my own Person, and in the Persons of my Servants; and totally binders me not only from relieving the pressing Necessities of my Son; but from receiving the least Knowledge of his Condition.

This is that, Madam, which makes me once more beseech you by the dolorous Passion of our Saviour and Redeemer, Jesus Christ, that I

# SCOTLAND.

LIV

may have Permission to Depart your Kingdom to Assist my Dear Child, and to find some Comfort for my poor Body, Travelling with continual Sorrows, and withal, Liberty of Conscience to prepare my Soul for God, who Hourly doth call for it. Your Prisons have destroyed my Body, there is no more left for my Enemies to Satiate their Vengeance. My Soul is still entire, which you neither can nor ought to Captivate: Allow it some Place to breath more freely after it's own Safety, which a Thousand Times I do more desire than all the Greatness in the World. What Honour can you receive to see me Stifled in your Presence, and to fall at the Feet of my Enemies? Do you not consider that in this Extremity, if by your means (tho' Late) I shall be rescued from their Hands, That you shall oblige me, and all mine, especially my Son, whom most of all you may assure your own.

I must Beseech you, that I may know your Intentions concerning this, and that you will not Remit me to the Discretion of any other but your own. In the mean Time, I demand, two things: The one, That being ready to depart this World, I may be suffered to have with me some Clergy-Man of Good Reputation to assist me. The other, That I may have two Maids of my own Servants to attend me in my Sickness: Grant me those Petitions for the Honour of God, and let it appear that my Enemies hath not as much Credit with you as to Exercise their Vengeance and Cruelty in a thing of so small a Consequence. Reassume the Marks of your former Good Nature, Oblige your own to your Self. Grant me that Contentment before I die, to see all Things remitted betwixt you and my Self, to the End that my Soul being enlarged from my Body, it may not be constrain'd to lay open it's Groans before God, for the Injuries which you have suffered to be done to me upon Earth: But on the Contrary, that departing this Captivity in Peace and Concord, it may with all Content repair to him, whom I most Humbly beseech to inspire you to Condescend to the most just Requests of.

Your most Distressed, most near,

Sheffild Nov. 28th

and most Affectionate, Kinswoman,

1585.

M. A. R. Y. R.

Judge, Impartial Reader, whether or not I may with freedom accuse Queen Elizabeth of Cruelty, when those Remonstrances and moving Expressions could not prevail with her to return the afflic-  
ed Queen Mary so much as an Answer. I shall here forbear to Speak-  
with that Freedom of her Character, that Cambden, her own Historygra-  
pher.

pher has done on this Occasion. But I shall proceed to the Dismal and Lamentable Catastrophe of our Injured Queen. After Eighteen Years Imprisonment, in the Last Year of her Captivity, a Conspiracy was plotted against the Life of Queen *Elizabeth*; (as *Cambden* reporteth) by an *English* Priest named *Ballard*, who drew in many Persons of Distinction to assist him, among which Number one *Babington*, Descended of a Noble Family; a Young Man of a proud Spirit and Knowledge above his Age; among the many Advantages they proposed to themselves by that Horrid Murder, they designed to set at Liberty the Unfortunate Queen *Mary*, for which they expected a Great Reward. After having drawn in many hot-Headed Young Persons to their Party, They, whithout considering the Greatness of the Crime, or their own Danger, talked freely in Taverns of their Designs: *Babington* being a Man of a Great Fortune, Looking upon himself as the Chief of the Conspirators, could not contain himself from Writing to Queen *Mary* in Prison, the Letter being brought to the hand of her Secretaries, they did not Communicate it to their Mistress, knowing her tender Conscience would never Listen nor Consent to such a Horrid Plot: However designed not to neglect that Opportunity, and therefore wrote a Letter in Answer to it, and made use of the Queen's Name without her Knowledge, wherein they praised *Babington* for his Good Designs, and advised him not proceed in this great Affair before they were sure of Assistance from Foreign Parts; and withal to stir up the People of *Ireland*, and to endeavour to draw in the Earl of *Arundel*, with some other Nobility, to their Party, prescribing at the same Time, Means and Ways to Release their Mistress, and promising a very great Reward to those who should undertake it. *Babington* Having received this Letter, as he imagined, from the Queen of *Scotland*, who he thought treated with him; He became most vainly Glorious of his imaginary Encouragement; he shewed the Letter to many of his Associates, and they Declared their Designs to one *Giffard*, to whom they gave a Commission, and made him Keeper of all their Letters; Which he no sooner received, than he carried them all to *Walsingham*, Queen *Elizabeth*'s Secretary, wherein he found the whole Progress of their Design, which he shewed to Queen *Elizabeth*, who called a Council, and shewed the Letter written by the Queen of *Scotland*'s Secretaries to *Babington*. The Conspirators being Apprehended, and *Babington* being Examined, Confessed, That he had Treated with the Queen of *Scotland* on that Subject; in which he spoke Truth

Truth so far as he knew, though there was no Truth in it against her, The Distressed Queen knowing nothing of the Matter, found her self Suddenly Confined to a Closer Prison, and her Guards Doubled, her Secretaries apprehended, her Papers taken away, and a Letter from Queen *Elizabeth*, shewing She had given Commission to her Counsellors to Try her upon the fact of which She was accused. Having Read the Letter, she Spake to those that gave it her saying; "I am much afflicted, that my Dear Sister the Queen hath been so ill informed of me, and that having been so many Years most strictly Guarded, and withal Numb'd in my Limbs: The many fair Conditions which I have offered for my Liberty have been Neglected, and my Self Abandoned. I have sufficiently advertised her of several Dangers, and yet she would never believe me, but hath always undervalued me, although I am most near to her in Blood. I have too truly foreseen, that any Accident that did arrive either within or without this Kingdom would be interpreted to proceed from me, and that I should be made Guilty enough, because so Miserable already. As for the Letter I am Charged with; I take God who knows the Secrets of all hearts to Witness, I know nothing of it, nor the Person named in it. I do Look upon it as a very strange Matter, that any Queen should Command me as her Subject, to appear in Judgment: I am of my self an Absolute Queen, and will do nothing to the Prejudice of Royal Majesty: My Courage is not yet abated; nor will I ever stoop Unworthily under my Affliction.

The Chancellor and Treasurer came to the Queen, and declar'd to her the Tenour of their Commission from Queen *Elizabeth*, and the Names of the Commissioners, and desired her to hear the Facts with which she was Charged; otherways, they both could and would proceed against her for Contempt. To which she answered, That she was not a Subject, and would rather die a Thousand times, than by such an Acknowledgment to prejudice Royal Dignity. She admonished them if after Condemning her before hand, they then came to her to make a Semblance of observing some formality of Justice; She desired them, to consult their own Conscience, and to Consider that the Theatre of the World is of a Larger Extent than England: She demanded of them by what Law they would proceed against Her, whether the Canon Law or Civil Law; for she knew very well that most of her Enemies was not Lawyers, Therefore she desired that Lawyers might be sent for from such Universities in Europe, as might be agreed on; But they told her: *She should be Tryed by the Civil Law of England.*

England, in which, they told her, they were Sufficiently Experienced: But she who well knew they would entangle her with a new Law, (for a Precedent they had none) Answered them: You are Brave Gentlemen, and can make what Laws you please, but I am not obliged to Submit unto them; for your Law hath no more of Example, than your Proceedings hath of Justice.

The next Day the Commissioners assembled in the Chamber of Presence, where there was a Scaffold prepared, on the upper End whereof there was the Seat Royal under a Cloath of State, to Represent the Queen of England, and on the one side of it, a Crimson Velvet Chair prepared for Queen Mary. The Lords being Sate: The Queen enter'd full of Majesty with a modest and assured Countenance against those Stern Lords (who thirsted for her innocent Blood) and Took her Place. Burkly the Chancellor (that Monster of Mankind, Both in Body and Mind) after having Charged her himself, according to the Tenour of the Libel of false Accusation; He gave the signal to all her Accusers, who were about the Number of Forty; they threw themselves upon her like so many Blood-hounds on a prey, propounding a Thousand Cautious Questions to Surprise her: But She, without seeming to be the least afraid of them, answered their false accusations with such undeniable Proofs as reduced all things to the Letter of Bellington, and that she had written to Foreign Princes to invade England. They did press her on these Falsities, which she clearly discusted, as shall appear by the following Answers.

discussed, as shall appear by the following Answer.  
" If the Queen my Sister hath given you a Commission to see  
Justice done, It is reasonable that you should begin it by Easeing me  
of my sufferings rather than by oppressing of my Innocence. I came into  
this Nation to implore Succour, against my Rebellious Subjects, my  
Blood, Alliance, Sex, Neighbourhood, and the Title which I bear  
of Queen, did promisse me Satisfaction; And here I have met with  
my Greatest Affliction. This is the Eighteenth Year that I have been  
detain'd prisoner without Cause, without Reason, without Mercy,  
(and which is more) without Hope. I am no Subject of your Misrule's,  
but a free and absolute Queen, and ought not to make Answer but  
to God alone, the Sovereign Judge of my Actions; nor, being any  
Prejudice to the Character of Royal Majesty either in my Son the  
King of Scotland, or his Successors; nor any other Sovereign Prince  
of Europe. This is the protestation which I have made, and which I  
Repeat again in your Presence, before I make Answers to these  
Crimes forged against me.

The

The Blackest of all the Calumnies, do Charge me for having Conspired the Death of my most Dear Cousin; and after all their Conventions, all the Proofs are reduced to the Letter of Babington, the Depositions of my Secretaries, and Solicitations made to Foreign Princes, to invade England with Arms. I will Answer Effectually to all these Articles, and make the Justice of my Cause appear most Clear, to all those who shall without Malice Look upon it. And in the first Place, I Swear and Protest before the Living God, I never saw nor received a Letter from this Babington, who is made the Principal in this Charge; I have always abhor'd those Violent, and Black Councils, which tended to the Ruin of Queen Elizabeth, and am ready to produce Letters from those, who having some other evil Enterprises have Excused themselves, that they have not Discovered any thing to me, because they were assured my Spirit was Opposite to such Designs. I could not know what Babington and his Confederates have done, being a Prisoner; He might write what he pleased but I am certain I never saw nor heard of any Letter to me; and if there be any Answer found written by me, to those things which never so much as enter'd into my Imagination. It is an Abominable Forgery. We Live not in an Age now a Reason that is to Learn the Trade to Deceive. I am informed that there is one Walsingham amogg you, who bath not only Conspired my Death, but the Death of my Son also; and doth make use of such Artifices, and bath Counterfeited a Letter from me in Answer to that of Babington, which He intercept'd; which Babington ignorantly believed, and gave his Oath it came from me. But all this is no more than one simple Conjecture; and a Man unknown, a Man half Dead, is believed against me, who spoke all that he knew, and what he knew not (Perhaps) to deliver him from the Horrible Cruelty of his Enemies. Let them produce but one Letter of my Hand, or but one Shadow of that Crime, and I will Shew my self as Guilty. I Spake in the sincerity of my Heart, I should not Conspire a Kingdom, with the Blood of the Vilest Person, picked out of the Scum of the People, much less with the Blood of a Queen. I will never make a Shipwreck of my own Soul, in Conspiring the Ruin of a Person to whom I have vowed so much Honour and Friendship. For my Secretaries, I did always take them for honest Men; if they do charge me in their Depositions to have dictated an Answer to Babington's Letter, they have committed Two great Faults: The First, in violating the Oath which they gave to be secret and faithful.

ful to their Mistress. The Second, in inventing so detestable a Calumny against her, to whom they owe all Reverence and Fidelity: In a Manner, all the Belief that you can draw from them, is no more than the Deceit of perfidious Man. O! Good God! in what a desperate Condition is the Majesty and Safety of Princes, if they depend upon the Witness of their Servants, in Affairs of so high a Consequence. How many are of them who prostitute themselves for the Greed of uncertain Riches? How many for Fear only do comply with the Threatnings of powerful ones? If those poor Men have taken their Oaths, as you say, it was only to deliver themselves from the Horror of your Torments, and put all upon a Crown'd Head, which they thought was not subject to your Punishment.

But what Lawyers are you to put *Babington* to Death, without bringing him before me Face to Face, to open his Mouth by Torments to tell a Lye, and then to shut it up for ever against the Truth? If my Secretaries are yet alive, let them come before me, and I assure my self they will not persist in that Deposition which you object against me. Doth it not easily appear, that you proceed on a bad Belief, and that you borrow those poor Formalities to give some slight Tincture to your Prejudgments.

I never did dictate any thing to my Servants, but what Nature did suggest unto me for the recovering my Liberty. This is the Third Objection of your Process; and I demand of you, If I have committed a Crime, to desire a Benefit which every living Creature doth naturally desire, which Law doth approve, which all Men doth practice, which Nature doth prompt to every living Thing. Doth not every little Bird that is imprison'd in a Cage desire Liberty? And what can they do less, who see themselves so long confined unjustly, unlawfully, and unmercifully to a Prison, and most base and barbarous Usage, but implore the Assistance of Friends, and desire that some strong Hand of Mercy may liberate them? I confess I have had the Desire of Liberty, but I deny that I sought it by the Means which you alledge. So many Years are past since I've been in this miserable Captivity, yet neither the Offers I have made, nor the Assurances I have given, nor the Encrease of my Sickness, nor the Declining of my Age, could move my Sister the Queen of *England* to my Erolgagement. Have not I offer'd to Contract a strict Friendship with her, to Cherish her, to respect her above all Princes in Christendom, to forget all Offences, to acknowledge her the True and Legitimate Queen of *England*, submitting all my Right to

the

the Benefit of her Peace? I long ago gave over all Pretentions I had to the Crown of *England*, and removed the Title and Arms of *England*, which I was compell'd to attribute to my self by *Henry the Second*, King of *France*. And yet all these Submissions have prevailed nothing for my Deliverance. Am I to be blamed so much, if I have desired my Allies to draw me out from the Depth of these Miseries? Notwithstanding all the Offers and Importunities of the King of *Spain*, I neither have nor would consent to Confirm into his Hands the Right which he pretends to the Crown of *England*. But I have respected my Sister Queen *Elizabeth* so far, that I have neglected both my Life and my Liberty to satisfie her Interest, and have contented my self with the *Prayers* of *Esther*, and not the *Sword* of *Judith*. But I now Declare, That since *England* is so unequitable and unkind to me, that as I ought not I will not Misprize the Aid of other Kings.

I have here sincerely declared my Sentiments, and Counsel to you in Defence of these false Accusations, and if Right and Equity must give Way to Power, and Force must oppress the Truth among Men, I do appeal to the Living God, who hath an absolute Power over *Elizabeth* and my self. I Swear unto you before the same Living God, and Protest upon my Honour, that for this long Time I've had my Thoughts on no Kingdom but that of Heaven, which I look on as a Place of Rest after my Long Sufferings.

I believe I have now satisfy'd all your Objections, and you know in your own Consciences, That nothing doth Charge me but my Birth; nor does any Thing render me Guilty but my Religion, about which I never made any Noise nor Disturbance, further than desiring Liberty of Conscience, which I was ever willing to grant to any in my Power. In this I need no Advocate to Defend me, I desire all the World to be my Witnesses, I fear not the severest Judge.

The Distressed Queen (foreseeing her Fate) did mingle these Words with Tears, considering how barbarously her Royal Dignity was exposed by the Lawyers of that Court, who did seem to have Sworn to her Death. *Walsingham* having Forged all the Accusations they made use of against the innocent Queen. As *Cambden* doth avere, that *Walsingham* did open and make up the Letters again, which *Giffard* brought him, and Counterfeited in them what he thought proper; and that the Two French Men *Curles* and *Nau*, the Secretaries of Queen *Mary*, were seduced and corrupted with Money. And *Cambden* doth further

further ayere, That they came to demand a Recompence from Walsingham, who told them, That they ought to content themselves with their Lives. And added, That in Condemning their Mistress the Queen of Scotland without Witnesses, they had not proceeded according to the Rules of Justice. O Monstrous Villain! Like Satan reproving Sin.

Behold, without any Regard to the invincible Proofs of the Queen's Innocence; her Enemies prevail'd amongst her most unjust and unequal-table pretended Judges, who, without any Delay, and without the least Regard to Truth, Equity or Justice, proceeded to the Sentence of Condemnation, which they, before hearing her, had deliberately determined. Which Sentence they pronounced, and carried to the Parliament, where the Queen was present.

Queen Elizabeth seem'd extremely afflicted for our Queen, that a Person of her Blood and Sex should be Convicted, adding, That she would sooner abandon her own Life, than Queen Mary should suffer by her Permission. Yet was prevail'd upon (whether with or against her Inclination) and in the End the Sentence of Death was Confirmed by the Authority of Parliament, and one Bras was sent to Queen Mary to acquaint her, That the Estates of England demanded her Execution to be dispatched, for Justice, Security and Necessity. The Queen received the News without shewing any fearfull Concern, but lifting up her Hands and Eyes to Heaven, she gave God Thanks, without returning any Answer to the Messenger.

Pawlet who Guarded her, did use her most barbarously. After Sentence was pass'd, he commanded the Officers of her House to beat down the Cloth of State that was in her Chamber, and when he found that they would not touch it, but answer'd him in Tears and Sighs, he performed the Work himself with his Guards; and took from the poor Queen all the Marks of Royalty.

All this Time Queen Elizabeth seemed very much troubled. Sometimes declaring her Innocent, and that she would pardon her. Other Times she would let the Parliament do what they thought good, but deferred the Execution, and Wrote to Queen Mary. The Contents were: My Spirit is tormented with incomparable Sorrow, by Reason of the lamentable Event which is arrived against my Will; Yet I have not a Soul so base, as either by Terror to fear to do what my People think Just, or by Cowardice to deny it when it is done.

At this Time King James her Son, who was Ruled by his Mother's Enemies, yet hearing of the Sentence pass'd against her, wrote to Queen Elizabeth very passionately, That the Sentence might be Reversed.

vered. But all to no Purpose; for she knew how to stop his Mouth with the Promise of her Crown. Here I must beg Leave to say: His Memory had been far more Glorious, and his Country far more Happy, had that Prince been endow'd with more Soe's Courage, and less English Conduct. Judge, Reader, if it be consistent with Honour, Conscience, or the Laws of God or Nature, to Sell a Mother's Life for a Temporal Addition of Wealth.

About this Time were Messieurs *De la Motte* and *Belinres*, sent by the King of France as Ambassadors to Queen Elizabeth, and gave in several Remonstrances, upon which the Arrest of Death was suspended for Three Months. Many of the People of England did likewise Remonstrate to their Queen; That it was without Example to Commit the Queen of Scotland, the only nearest Kinwoman: she had in the World, to the Hands of a Hangman: A Queen which was not a Prisoner of War, but her Guest, whom she had call'd and invited into her Kingdom, and sent unto her all Assurances of her Protection and Fidelity.

Queen Mary Wrote the following Letter to Queen Elizabeth, but whether it came to her Hands, or was destroyed by her Adversaries, 'tis not known.

MADAM,

Give Thanks to God with all my Heart, who by the Sentence of Death hath been pleased to put an End to my tedious Imprisonment. I desire that it may not be prolonged, having had too long a Time to try the Bitterness of it. Since I am not to Expect any Favour from your zealous Ministers of State who hold the first Places in your Council, I desire I may receive from your Self, and from none other, these following Favours: In the first Place, since I am to Expect a Burial; I beg that I may be Buried according to the Rites of my Religion, and that my Body (when my Adversaries shall be Satiated with my Precious Blood) may be carried by some of my Servants to be lay'd by the Body of the Queen my Honour'd Mother, that my poor Body which found no Rest while joyn'd with my Soul, may now find rest being Separated from it.

Secondly, I beseech you (by the apprehension I have of the Cruelty of those to whose Power you abandon me) that I may not suffer in any private Place, but in the View of my Servants and other People, and that my Servants who have attended me with great Fidelity during my so long Affliction may have free leave to retire to any Place they please, and enjoy those small Legacies which in my Last Will my Poverty hath bequeath'd to them.

I conjure you, Madam, by the Blood and Passion of our Saviour Jesus Christ; by the Nearness of Consanguinity; by the Memory of Henry the 7th, who's Grand-Children we both are, and by the Title and Name of a Queen, which I carry to my Grave; not to deny me these reasonable Demands; but by one Word under your own Hand, to appoint me an Assurance of them; and Shall Die as I have Lived.

Yours Affectionate Sister,

MARY R.

As I have before mentioned, 'tis not known whether this Letter came to Queen Elizabeth's Hand; if it did, She return'd no Answer thereto. Soon after the French Ambassador departed, Queen Elizabeth Commanded the Warrant for Execution to be Sealed, but sent one *Kilgrew* immediately to Stop the Execution till further Orders. *Camden* doth mention when *Drury* and *Pawlet* (who had the Charge of Queen Mary ask't the Queen concerning the Execution, She Blamed them for not delivering her from that Pain, which some interpreted, that She meant they might have saved the pains of Publick Execution by Murdering her privately by Poison, or some Secret Contrivances. But altho' they were both wicked enough, and Enemies to Queen Mary, they were so well acquainted with their Queen's Inconstant Temper, that they did not doubt She would Endeavour to Save her own Reputation at the Expence of their Lives; Therefore regarded their own Safety more than their Queen's Reputation. But in the mean Time, the Evil Councillors did pursue their cruel designs, and procured the Commission for Execution; and several of the Lords repair'd to Queen Mary to *Fotheringby Castle* where She was Prisoner, and caused her to Rise from her Bed, where She lay very much indisposed. And having Read their Commission to her, they told her that She must Dye the next Morning.

The Queen Receiv'd their Message without Changing her Countenance, and said: She did not think the Queen her Sister would have brought it to that Extremity; But since such was her pleasure, Death was most agreeable to her; and that a Soul was not worthy of Eternal Celestial Joys, whose Body could not endure the Stroak of the Hangman: For the rest She appeal'd to Heaven and Earth, who were Witnesses of her Innocence: Beseeching God to encrease her Constancy to the measure of her Affliction; and to welcom the Death She was to Suffer for the Expiation of her Sins.

After

After the Lords were retired, she began to provide for her Last day as if she had deliberated on some Voyage, which she did with very much Devotion, Prudence and Courage. In the first Place She ordered supper to be dispatched, to advise of her Affairs; and according to her Custom supped very Soberly; she entertained herself on a pious Discourse; at the End of supper, She drank to all her Servants with a Grave and Modest Cheerfulness on which they all kneel'd down, and Mingling Tears with their Wine, and as soon as their Tears and Sighs could give Way to their words, they asked Pardon for not performing those Services which her Majesty did Merit. She Comforted them with invincible Courage, and Commanded them to wipe away their Tears and to rejoice, because she should now depart from an Abyss of Misery, and assured them that she would neither forget them before God nor Men. After supper she wrote several Letters with her own Hand whereof one was to her Son King *James*, one to the King of *France*, and another to the Duke of *Grafton*.

After finishing her Letters, she caused an Inventory of her Goods to be read, and wrote down the Names of those to whom she gave her Ward-Robe, and Distributed Money with her own Hands among her Servants, and afterwards retired and Spent the rest of the Night in Watching and Praying; and towards the Morning she Lay'd herself Down on her Bed, and slept an Hour very Quietly to Strengthen herself for the next Day's Conflict; after that refreshing Hour she began to enter into an Agony with her Naked knees Bumbl'd on the ground, in which Posture she continued until her Last day appeared; and as soon as the Sun began to rise, She put on those Habitaments which she usually did wear on Festival Days, and having again Assembled her Servants, she Caused her Will to be read unto them, and desired them to take in Good part the small Legacies she had Given them, because the Condition of her Estate could not permit her to Give them better. She gave them all her Jewels, desiring them to remember their Creator, and Live in Concord among themselves; and desired them to pray for the Safety of her Soul, and in the end she kiss'd all the Women and permitted the Men to kiss her Hand, and retired to her Oratory, where she continued until *Thomas Andrew*, the Lieutenant of that County came to signify to her, that it was time to come forth: She suddenly obeyed him, and came forth in a Posture full of Majesty, and with a Joyful Countenance. Her Habit was very rich, tho' very Modest. Her head was cover'd with a Veil which Hung down beneath her Shoulders. The Commissioners re-

gived her in the Gallery, where all her Servants with ~~melony~~ her faithful Steward, presented themselves on their knees with Tears, sighs and Groans, to receive her Majesty's Last Commands. The Pious Queen seeing them; said : Weep not, but rather rejoice, for this Day ye shall see Mary Stewart deliver'd from all her Sorrows and the Power of her Enemies : I conjure you to tell my Son, to love and fear His Creator, to love Justice, and maintain the Peace and Liberty of his People, and never to enterprise any thing against the Queen of England. God who sees the Secrets of my Heart, can witness how well I have alwaies loved Scotland, and my Innocence in what I am charged with in England. Thou, O Lord ! who art Truth it self, and soundest the deepest Secrets of my Heart, thou dost know how much I have desired the Peace and Tranquility of the Two Realms of Scotland and England. Almighty God, pardon those who thirst for my innocent Blood. She then turned to the Lords, and desired, that after her Death her Servants might be used with Humanity, that they might be suffered to enjoy those small Legacies which she in her Will had left them, that they might be suffered to assist her at her Death, and afterwards be permitted to go to their own Country. The Inhuman Earl of Kent, who was one of the Commissioners, and one of her greatest Enemies, and most violent Prosecutors, said, He would not let any of them off, as her Death, because they would therefore Superstition : But she replied, Fear it not ; These poor miserable Creatures desire nothing more than to give me my last Farewell ; and I'm shre my Sister Elizabeth would not refuse me so small a favour, seeing the Honour of my Sex demandeth that my Servants should be present. I am Queen of Scotland, Queen Daugter of France, and the Grandchild of Henry the VII. King of England, if you will not graue this Courteis to one of my Quality. Let me have it at least for the Tenderness of the Hearts of Men. On this they permitted her Servantes to attend her to the Place of Execution, to which she was now going.

She came into the Hall, which was all Hung round about with Black, and ascended the Scaffold, which was Hung with the same, and as soon as she was set in a Chair prepared for her ; Earl read the Command of the Sentence of her Death, which she heard very peaceably, suppressing all the Strugglings of Nature ; then turning to the Multitude, which were about three hundred Persons, she thus expresseth herself.

It is a new Spectacle to behold a Queen brought upon a Scaffold to Die by the Hands of a Hangman. I have not learn'd to undress my

“my self, and put off my Royal Ornaments in so great an Company, and to have Two Hangmen in the Place of the Guards of my Chamber: But we must submit to what Heaven is pleased to have done: I protest here before the Face of the living God, I never attempted any Thing against the Life or Estate of my Cousin Queen Elizabeth, neither have I committed any Thing worthy of this Usage. If any thing can be charged against me as a Crime, it is for Living and Dying in the Religion of my Ancestors, in which I was Born and Bred. I pray God forgive all those who shed innocent Blood under a Pretence of Religion. As thy Arms, O Lord Jesus I were stretched forth vpon the Cross, so receive the into the stretched forth Arms, of thy Mercie! At which Time the most Malicious of her Enemies, with many a blent-shed Tears, and many loud Exclamations were heard against the Cruelty of Queen Elizabeth, and the Judges who had so unjustly taken away the Life of this Innocent Queen. Some of her Judges who were present, were seen to tremble with Horror; and the Hangman who was cloath'd in Black Velvet fell down on his Knees, saying, not only to him, but all her Enemies, and Persecutors: After these Words she kneel'd down by her selfe praying aloud. She repeated most fervent Prayers for her Son and Native Country, for Ireland, for England, for her cruel Murderers, for her unjust Judges and Executioner. Recommending her Spirit unto the Hands of the Saviour of the World. She then dispos'd her self for the Block; the Executioner very impudently came to her Majesty, offering to help off her Gown, but she repel'd him, and say'd that Office should only be done by her own Servants. Her distressed Servants who were almost distract with Grief came to her and prepared her Majestie for the Stroke, she herself helping them very Diligently. Having laid open her Neck, more White then Alabaster, before those inhumane Murderers, whose guilty Consciences then extorted Sighs and Groans. Her Majesty kiss'd all her Women Attendants, and with a short Smile bid them Farewel; to shew them that she died with Comfort and Constancy: The poor Women burst out into violent Groans and lamentable Cryes, but the Queen reproved them, saying, Nay, what do you mean; have not I answered for your Constancy, and that your Grief should not be importunate, and do you thus suffer your selves to be Transported with Lamentation when I am going to exchange a Temporal Kingdom full of misery, for an Everlasting Empire full of felicity.

She then had her most Beautiful and Majestick Countenance covered from the sight of this vain World, and applyed herself to the Block, and began the Psalm; *In thee O Lord have I hoped, &c.* repeating again and again the Sacred words. *Into thy Hands &c.* The Terrifyed Executioner Trembling, made one Stroke with his Ax, and instead of her Neck wounded the Hinder part of her Head, but quickly dispatching two Strokes more, he took up the head all Bloody and pale, and with a Horrible Voice, pronounced, *Long live Queen Elizabeth, so perish all her Enemies*: Which Words were repeated by the Earl of Kent after him. When all the Spectators, besides them two (viz the Hangman and the Earl of Kent) were in sighs and Tears. Her Majesty's Blood was gather'd up by her attendants in Silver Basions, and the People of England shewed great Respect to her Body, except the Furious Earl of Kent, who order'd that all her Servants should be driven out of the Hall, and Caused the Sacred Body to be Locked up in a Chamber in the Castle, and order'd, that the Boards and Cloathes which were purpled with the Blood of the Innocent Queen, should be Burnt. Her poor distressed Women did not Cease to sit at the Door, Looking thorough the Cliftes of the Door on the Bloody Body of their beloved Mistress, and never left that Place till they Accompany'd her Corps to the Cathedral Church of Peterborough, where she was Interred. Many of the best Sort of People let fall their Tears on her Grave, and Bewailed the Unfortunate State of the most innocent Queen. When the News was Brought to London, all their Bells were Rung for Joy that they had Exceeded all the other Kingdoms of the Known World in such a barefaced Inhumane and Barbarous Murder, which was (as the Thoughts of it must ever be) abhorrid by all professors of Christianity, except the impious Authors. When the News of Queen Mary's Death was brought to Queen Elizabeth, she seem'd to be in a Passion of Grief, and would not be seen by any for several Days. Whether she was really sorry or not, God alone knows the Truth. But 'tis sure that Queen Elizabeth committ'd Davison, one of her Secretaries to the Tower, where he continued, and was never admitted again to his Place, because of his Forwardness in promoting the Death of our innocent Queen. Thus ended the Bell of Women, on the 8th Day of February, in the Year of Christ 1586, and the 44th Year of her Age, after being detain'd Unlawfully 10 Years Prisoner in England. She was Accus'd, try'd, and Sentence'd without any Shadow of Law, Justice, or Equity, and Murder'd without any Mercy, Compassion or Christian Charity. If my Par-

tial Reader thinks I have taken too much Liberty with the Characters of the Queen of *England* and her Councillors, I desire they may peruse the *Oxford Edition* of the Great *Cambden's Annals* of the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, and they'll find far more said there, than I have undertaken either to Vindicate Queen *Mary*, or Condemn Queen *Elizabeth* and her Councillors.

### JAMES VI. the 108 King of SCOTLAND.

JAMES the VI. the Son of Queen *Mary* by *Henry Stewart, Lord Darnly*, was Born in the Castle of *Edinburgh* the 19th day of *June 1566*, and was Baptized at *Stirling* the 17th of *December* thereafter, and was as before mentioned Crown'd at *Stirling* the 24th of *July 1567*. In the Beginning of his Reign he was surrounded by his Mother's Enemies, and those who had Murdered his Father. The Earl of *Murray* continued himself Regent till he was shot at *Linlithgow* as before mentioned, and to him succeeded the Earl of *Lenox*, the King's Grandfather: But the *Reformers* having the strongest Party, they oblig'd the Regent to submit to their Pleasure: *Lenox* proposed to the *Reformers* to take the same Method in Reforming as the *Protestants* in *England* had done, but that Proposition was stiffly withstood and objected against by *John Knox* and *George Buchanan*, as being very Little altered from down right *Popery*, as they said. *Lenox* being slain in a Tumult at *Stirling*, was succeeded by the Earl of *Mar*: But *Morton* thinking *Mar* too much in the Interest of the Captive Queen, made a Party, and took the Regency from him, and got himself chosen Regent; but *Morton* wanted the Assistance of his trusty Friend the Earl of *Murray*, and was so very Proud of his high Places, that there was no Bounds to his Extravagancy and Insolence, whereby he wrought his own Ruin Effectually: The King coming to the Age of Twelve Years took the Government upon him; he seem'd very much concern'd for the Afflicting Imprisonment of the Queen his Mother; but had too strong a Party of her Enemies about him, to attempt any Means for her Release. When the King was above Fifteen Years of Age, several Papers were found, whereby it appear'd that the Earls of *Murray* and *Morton* were the Contrivers of the late King's Murder; and that they had employed *Bothwell* and many others to execute the horrid Fact. The Earl of *Murray* being dead,

dead, *Morton* was try'd, and found Guilty of the Murder, and Sentence of Death was past upon him for being All and Part in the Murder of the late King *Henry*; upon which many of those who had so Violently Persecuted and Detained the Queen, fled secretly, fearing the King would then proceed to punish his Mother's Persecutors, as well as his Father's Murtherers: But that Punishment extended no further then *Morton*, who was beheaded at *Edinburgh* by an Instrument of Execution he had himself contrived, and ordered to be made for other Necks; but he himself got the first Stroke or (as they term it) Maidenhead of it, by which it was called the Maiden; which Instrument has ever since been used to behead Peers, and Persons of Quality: 'Tis certainly far before any other Instrument of Execution in the known World for Dexterity of Execution. Here let my Impartial Reader consider, that this Earl's just Suffering was an evident Testimony of the Innocence of Queen *Mary*; but yet her Friends being the weaker Party they could not attempt any Thing.

Among those who fled upon the Impeachment of the Earl of *Morton*, the Learned *George Buchanan* was one, fearing his Life might be in Danger, but after some Years Stay over Seas he returned without being suspected, and soon got into Favour with his Pupil the King; but yet his *De Jure Regni apud Scotos*, was condemned by the King and Parliament, in the Year of Christ 1584; and I wonder what People of this Age mean, to have that Scandalous Seditious Libel Translated and Re-printed. Upon my Word I think it is very great Impudence in any Scotsman to offer to hand down to Posterity such a Seditious Treasonable Libel, expressly against the Acts pass'd by the King and People, to suppress and destroy it.

The King spent a great Part of his Time in settling Religion, but found Difficulty to bring it to any Conformity. In the Year 1589, a Marriage was treat'd with *Ann*, Daughter to *Frederick the Second, King of Denmark*: And the King hearing that his Marriage was Consummated by Proxy, he took Shipping at *Liosh*, and in Five Days after landed in *Denmark*, and was solemnly Married, and after spending some Days with the Queen Mother of *Denmark*, he set Sail and arrived safe in *Leith Harbour* the 20th of *May* 1590, and soon after the Queen was solemnly Crown'd at *Holy-rood-house*, and on the 30th of *August* 1593, she was delivered of a Son at *Stirling*, who was Baptised by the Name of *Henry Frederick*, and was Proclaim'd Prince of *Scotland*, and Duke of *Albany*, and two Years after the Princess *Elizabeth* was Born at *Edinburgh*.

In

In the Year 1599 John Earl of Gowry and his Brother Alexander Ruthven attempted to kill the King at Perth: But both of them were slain in the Attempt, and all their Lands were seized for the King's Use, and the 5th of August is ever since Celebrated in Commemoration thereof. The 25th of February 1600 Prince Charles was Born at Dunfermline. About this Time the King laboured with great Care to bring the Church or Kirk of Scotland to a Conformity in Government, and Ceremonies, but had very indifferent Success in that Undertaking. On the 24th of March 1662, Queen Elizabeth of England Died, and left her Crown to King James in Return for his Mother's Head; (an Honourable Exchange indeed!) when the King received the News he called a Council, and the 5th of April he set out for England, and was attended by a Number of the Nobility and Gentry: But among his Numerous Train he took Notice of a certain Gentleman, who came in deep Mourning; the King knowing him asked him the Reason of his being in Mourning; he answered he could do no Less than attend the Funeral of the Nation in that Dress, The King took very great Notice of that Saying, and seem'd to be in very great Concern, but dropp'd the Thought, and went straight to London, and was with great Solemnity received at the Charter-House where he stay'd Four Days, and then conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon Eighty Gentlemen: And on St. James's Day, the King and Queen were Crown'd at Westminster, in the Fatal Marble Chair..

King James was not long in England before the Lords Cobham and Grey, Sir Walter Rawleigh, Sir Griffin Markham, George Brook Brother to the Lord Cobham, and several others were all convicted of High Treason, and were condemned, and brought even to the Place of Execution, and most of them freely pardoned, and some of them remitted Prisoners to the Tower: Among those who were continued Prisoners in the Tower, was the Famous Sir Walter Rawleigh, who some Years after proposed to the King to find Gold Mines in the East-Indies in a Place called Guyana, and that without any Wrong to the King of Spain, but at his Return such Complaints were made, that he was beheaded. Several remarkable Passages and Transactions happen'd during the King's abode in England, and among the Rest the Gun-Powder-Treason so much talked of. I find many People write differently of this Plot: The Roman Catholicks say, it was a contrived Plot of Secretary Cical to destroy the Papists, and he alledged it was a Papish Plot to destroy the King and Parliament: But since it was

an English Affair, 'tis not much my Business to take Notice of it or any Part of the History of that Nation, except so far as may concern the Affairs of Scotland. Since England had the Profit of the King and Court let them be at the Pains to record the Memoirs of it.

In the Year 1612 King James translated the Corps of his Murdered Mother from Peterborough Church to the Chappel of her Grandfather Henry the Seventh at Westminster Abbey. In the same Year, on the Sixth of November died Prince Henry of a Malignant Fever. His Death was Universally lamented, for he was very well beloved by every one. The Fourteenth of February the next Year the Princess Elizabeth was married to the Prince Palatine of the Rhine.

King James had a Desire to see Scotland once more to take Leave of it, and in the Year 1617 came to Scotland, he came by easy Journeys, till he came to Berwick, where he was met by the Nobility of Scotland with their Attendance, and was received by the Earl of Hume, the Hereditary Sheriff of Mer's, with three thousand Horsemen all well Armed. Of the English Nobility there were with his Majesty the Duke of Buckingham the Earls of Arundale, Rutland, Pembroke, Southampton, Montgomery and Carlise. When he came over the Bound Road he alighted from his Horse, and received all the Nobility of Scotland, and also welcomed the English Nobility into Scotland, and mounted his Horse and rode to Dunglass, the Earl of Hume's House, and the next Day went to Seaton House, the Earl Winton's House, and the next Day entered Edinburgh at the West Port, where the Lord Provost of Edinburgh received his Majesty, and after making an Eloquent Oration, presented to the King a Large Gold Basin with a Thousand Pieces of Gold therein. The train'd Bands of the City lined both Sides of the Street, they being all clad in Velvet and Satin, with Parizado's in their Hands. He went to the High Church, where he heard a Sermon Preached by the Arch-Bishop of St. Andrews; after Sermon the King went towards the Abbey of Holy-Rood-House, and at St. Johns Cross in the Cannon Gate, John Hay, the Lord Provost of Edinburgh was by his Majesty Knighted.

The King soon after called a Parliament at Edinburgh, and the First Day of it's Sitting he went in State attended by all the Peers, Barons and Burgesses from the Royal Palace to the Parliament House. In this Parliament the Earl of Montross was Chancellor, Alexander Seaton Brother to the Earl of Winton was created Earl of Dunfirmling, Lord Fife, &c. and made Lord President of the Council and Session.

After

After this Parliament was Adjourn'd, the King set out from Edinburgh to Linlithgow, and from thence to Stirling, where he was Royally entertained by the Earl of Mar; from Stirling he went to Dunfirmling, Faulkland and Scoon, and crossing Tay went to St. Andrews, where he was Royally entertained by the Arch-Bishop, and returned to Stirling, and went to Glasgow, where he was received by the Lord Provost of that City; after staying some Days there he went to Lochlowmont and Hunted, and slew many Deer there, and crossing the River Clyde came to Paisly, where he was entertained for several Days by the Earl of Abercorn; from thence he went to Hamilton, where he was entertained several Days by the Marquiss of Hamilton; from thence he went to Sangbhair, and Drumfrees, where he stayed some Days: And the Fifth Day of August he cross'd the River Eske, and went to Carlisle, and crossing thro' Cumberland, Westmoreland, Lancashire and Cheshire, returned to London, where he liv'd very peaceably. All the Princes of Europe sent Ambassadors to Congratulate him with the Title of King of Great-Britain.

The Queen Died at Hampton Court the Second of March 1618, and was Buried at Westminster. In the Year 1621, the Prince Palatine of the Rhine was Elected King of Bohemia by the States of that Kingdom: But immediately the Emperor with a great Army Assaulted him in Prague, and drove him with his Princess and Children from thence, and also deprived him of his Patrimony of the Palatinatus. The Forlorn Prince and his Princess very Earnestly solicited the King their Father, but he loved Peace far better than War, and so let their Cause drop.

This good peaceable King died at Theobalds the 27th of March 1625, and was Buried in Westminster. He Reigned 59 Years over Scotland, and 23 over England.

### CHARLES I. the 109 King of SCOTLAND.

CHARLES I. the Son of James the Sixth, Succeeded his Father in the Year of the World 5682, in the Year of Christ 1624, after the Reign of Scotland 1954. He was Born at Dunfirmling the 19th of November 1600. He was Proclaimed at Edinburgh the 31st of March 1624, by the Name and Stile of Charles by the Grace of God King of Scotland, England, France and Ireland, &c. He pass'd to Spain Incognito in the Year 1622, to Marry the Infant of Spain, but that Match being broken off, he returned through France, and saw the

Princess *Henreta Maria* Daughter to *Henry the Fourth King of France*, and after his Return to *England*, he sent an Ambassador to *France*, and was Married by *Proxy* to the said Princess, and some Months after the Funeral of the King his Father the Queen arrived at *Dover*, where the King went and met her, and his first Compliment to her was: *That he Desired to be no longer Master of himself than he was Servant to her*. Which he made Good.

Upon the 29th of *May 1630*, the Queen was delivered at *St. James's* of a Son, who was Baptised by the Name of *Charles*, the same Day that he was Born, about Noon a Bright *Star* was seen in the Firmament.

The King longed to see his Native Country of *Scotland*, but many of the *English* Nobility being against his going, prevailed with the King to write to a certain Lord who had the Keeping of the Crown of *Scotland*, to bring it to *England*, that he might be Crown'd there; but that Lord returned Answer: *That he durst not offer to do so for his Life, but if his Majesty would be pleased to accept of it in the Proper Place, he should find his People of that Nation ready to render him all due Respect and Honour, as their King*.

The King was a great Lover of *Scotland*, as being his Native Country, and being bred amongst *Scotsmen*, who were still more about him at the Court of *England*, than the People of that Nation: On the 13th of *May 1633* his Majesty begun his Journey towards *Scotland*: He no sooner entered *Scotland*, but all the *English* Officers and Servants Yielded up their Attendance to those of *Scotland*, (who had Titles to the several Offices by their Birth, as most of the Great Offices of that Nation are held by Inheritance) so that all the Tables of the King's House, which had been kept by the *English* Officers, were laid down, and taken up by the *Scots*, who kept them up with the same Order and Equal Splendor; and treated the *English* Nobility with all the Freedom and Civility Imaginable, as also the Nobility of *Scotland* did at their own Expence, where their Offices did not Entitle them to Tables at the Charges of the Crown, and kept Sumptuous Entertainments for their *English* Guests, in Return of the Entertainment they had from them while at the Court of *England*. The *English* Nobility themselves have not deny'd, but the Generosity and Civility of the *Scots* far exceeded their Expectation; nor do they deny, that the King appear'd with as great Lustre at *Edinburgh*, as he did at any Time at *London*, and in the greatest Pomp and Solemnity his Majesty was Crown'd at *Edinburgh* the 18th Day of *June 1633*: And called a Parliament, wherein all his Subjects by their Representatives

Representatives gave his Majesty all Testimonies of Loyalty and Duty.

The King seem'd Extremely pleased with his Reception, and with all the Transactions there, during his Stay. As the King was always very Zealous for the Church of *England*, his Majesty had nothing more at Heart, than to *Unite the two Kingdoms under one Form of Worship*; and 'tis believed, his Majesty carried Dr. *Laud* with him in that Journey, with Design to carry on that Work. Dr. *Laud* Preached in the Royal Chappel at *Edinburgh* before the King (which no *Englishman* had ever done before) and in his Sermon Exhort-  
ed the People of *Scotland*, to a Conformity with the Church of *England*; and had all the Marks of Applause, and Approbation Imaginable: The great Love, Obedience and Civility of the People being so Universal; 'tis believed, if the King had proposed the Liturgy of the Church of *England* at that Time, it had been received and practised by the Nation, without any Opposition. But the King was advised by some of the *English* Nobility, that it was not a proper time to promote that Business, (because forsooth they dreaded such an Agreement might obstruct their inhumane Designs.) The King made no further Motion in Church Affairs but that he left Charge with some Bishop's in *Scotland*, to provide such a Liturgy, and Book of Cannons, as might be most Suitable to the Humour of the People; and as soon as they made them ready, they should Transmit them to the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*: And the King left *Scotland* the last of *August*. On the 14th of *October* 1633 *James* Duke of *Tork* was Born. According to the King's orders, the Bishops of *Scotland*, sent a Liturgy and Book of Cannons to *England*; but while the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* had it to Consider of, Many Persons in *England* had employ'd their Tongues and Pens against Episcopacy and Bishops; among which was Dr. *Williams* Bishop of *Lincoln* who was fined and suspended from his Office and Benefits, and Imprisoned for Fomenting the People against Episcopacy and Bishops, and venting some dishonourable Speeches against the King: As also Mr. *Pryn*, Dr. *Bastwick*, Mr. *Burton*, a Lawyer, Physician and Divine, for writing against Episcopacy and Bishops, were sentenced to pay 5000l. to lose their Ears in the *Pillory*, and be branded with Hot-Irons in the Forehead, and sent into Banishment. When many of the Seditious Faction found that such Men were punished without any Regard or Respect to their Degrees and Quality; they fled privately from *England* and many of them repaired to *Scotland* in Disguise, where they did

did with the utmost Industry and Diligence Foment the People of that Nation, and Hired many Common Preachers to alarm the People, that the King and Bishops of both Nations had agreed to Introduce *Popery*, as they termed the *English Church Worship*; and also, that they designed to alter the Antient Constitution of the Nation, and to Reduce the Kingdom of *Scotland* to a dependant Province like *Ireland*: These Sowers of Sedition and Rebellion found out some of the Nobility of *Scotland*, who indeed had been bred in Antimonarchical Principles, and were easily prevailed upon, to believe what was most agreeable to their own Humour and Inclinations: So Successful were they in their most Impious Designs, that they had possessed the Common People all over the Nation, with such an Antipathy against Episcopacy: That upon the 13th of July 1637, when the Liturgy (after it had been sent from *Scotland* as before mentioned, and perused, approved and confirmed by the King and the Bishops in *England*) was Published and appointed to be read in all Churches: The Sunday Morning when the Dean in his Episcopal Habiliments was reading the new composed Liturgy in St. Giles's Church at *Edinburgh*, the Common People both Men and Women flung Cudgels, Stones and Stools, or any Thing that came first to Hand, at the Dean ('tis told as a Story, that this Attack was first begun by an old Woman named *Janet Gaddess*, who stood up near the Dean, and said aloud: *What the De'il does the Fa'se Loon think to say his Black Mass at my Lugg*; and with that she flung with all her Pith the Stool whereon she sat, which was seconded by all the Mob in the Church,) whereupon the Bishop mounted the Pulpit, and from thence put them in Mind of the Sacredness of the Place, of their Duty to God and the King: But he found no more Reverence, nor was the Clamour and Disorder lessened, till the Chancellor from his Seat Commanded the Lord Provost to interpose his Authority, to suppress the Mob; which at last he did, by calling his Guards, who drove out of the Church the Rudest of those who made the Disturbance, and shut the Doors, which gave the Dean Leave to proceed in reading the Liturgy: But those who were turned out, continued such a Barbarous Noise without, and Endeavoured to break down the Windows and Doors, so that it was not Possible for any to follow their Devotions, and when they had done all that could be done there, when the Magistrates departed to their own Houses, the Rabble followed the Bishops with all the Opprobrious Language they could invent, accusing them of bringing in Superstition into the Kingdom, and making the People Slaves, and were

were not Satisfied with the Use of their Tongues, but also employed their Hands, and threw Dirt and Stones at the Bishop of Edinburgh (whom they looked upon as the most Active in that Cause) they treated him so Rudely, that it was with Great Difficulty that he got to his own House with his Life. And as this was the Reception the Liturgy had in the Cathedral; so it fared no better in the other Churches of the City. The Mob threatened the Men, whose Offices it was to Read it, with the same bitter Execrations against Bishops and Popery.

After this Usage the Bishops Dispatched an Express to the King (without desiring Protection, or Consulting the Council, whereat many were offended) with a full Account of what pass'd, and desir'd that his Majesty would take what Measures he thought most Proper and Expedient, to carry on this Business: And as the King had always a great Regard for the Preservation of the Privileges of his Native Country, and that they might not have any Dependance upon *England*, he never suffered any Thing Relating to *Scotland*, to be Debated or even Communicated to the Privy Council of *England*, but handled all Affairs of that Nation himself, with a few *Scots* Noblemen, who always attended the Court, for the Business of that Kingdom. The King upon this, sent such an Answer to *Scotland*, as Express'd his Displeasure, Charging the Lord of the Council to appear more Vigorously in the Vindication of his Authority, and Suppression of the Tumults: But all to little Purpose; for the Seditious People, after they had once begun, pursued their Designs Vigorously, and with all Imaginable Contempt of the Government: And tho' the first Day of their Appearance, no Persons of Distinction were seen, but the Dregs of the People; yet they were soon after Countenanced by Considerable Persons, Especially Women; even Ladies of the best Quality declared themselves of their Party, and with all the Reproaches imaginable made War upon the Bishops, and Reviled them Publickly as Introducers of Popery and Superstition; and by their Constant Sollicitations, and Feminine Subtilty, prevailed on their tender hearted Husbands, with Sighs and Tears to join with them in the Cause of the Lord; (as they term'd *Presbytery*) to which many of them consented (rather than disoblige their dear Wives, as all *Scotsmen* are Naturally very tender Husbands) and joined the Ring-leaders of the *Presbyterian* Party. They all assembled at *Glasgow* the 21st of November 1638, and summon'd the Bishops to appear before them, and for not Appearing, Excommunicated

cated them; and then they entered into a Solemn League and Covenant to extirpate Episcopacy, and to defend themselves against all Enemies whatsoever; which Covenant they had the Confidence to desire the King to Subscribe, Alledging such a Covenant had been Subscribed by the late King *James the Sixth*.

The *Covenanters* being informed from their Confederates in *England*, how much the King was Offended at their Proceedings, Petitioned the King, upon which the King, who was desirous of Peace, pardoned all their past Offences, and proposed new Methods to settle the Differences in Religion. But his Clemency and Goodness encouraged their Insolence so far, that they raised an Army in the Month of May, and Issued their own Proclamations, and Seized the King's Revenue, and invited over from Germany one *David Leslie*, whom they made their General. Upon the Account of their being in Arms, the King raised an Army in *England*, and came in Person against the *Covenanters* (as the Rebels were stiled) and provided a Good Fleet, with an Army of 3000 Foot put on Board thereof, under the Command of the Marquis of *Hamilton*. The King made the Earls of *Arundel*, *Essex* and *Holland*, Generals of his Army, and when the King's Army came to the Borders, he sent the Earl of *Holland* with 3000 Horse against the *Covenanters*, who had Advanced as far as *Dunse* in the *Mer*; their Army was about 3000; but the most of them were but Country Fellows without Arms, who were got together to make a Show. But if the Earl of *Holland* had as much Conduct, Courage and Loyalty as the King expected, he might with very great Ease have nipp'd in the Bud, and destroy'd entirely the Destructive Weeds, which has ever since overspread the Face of that Nation: But the Wary Earl seeing the *Covenanters* drawn up, on a rising Ground, where *Leslie* had very Advantageously made the Appearance of a great Body of Men, by Extending the Front as far as his Men could make one Line; which when the Earl of *Holland* beheld at some Distance, he without so much as making any Enquiry into their Number, returned to the King's Camp; which gave the *Covenanters* Time to put themselves in a better Posture of Defence, and also increase their Numbers. In the mean Time, their Prompters from *England* had sent them Proper Instructions how to play their Parts, and they wrote to the Three Generals of the King's Army, (viz.) the Earls *Arundale*, *Essex* and *Holland*, begging they might represent their Complaints to the King; and as they well knew the Earl of *Essex* to be an Enemy to the Marquis of *Hamilton*'s Interest, therefore

therefore desired him particularly, to do them all the good Offices he could, with the King; that they might be admitted into his Majesties Presence. The Earl was not backward in answering their Desire, as appeared by the sudden Treaty of Pacification entered upon and concluded. All this Time the Marquis of *Hamilton* lay before *Leith* with the Fleet, and when he had Notice of the Treaty from the King, he left the Fleet, and came to the King where he was Encamped at *Briton*; the Treaty being signed some Hours before his arrival to the Camp; he found great Ease with it, and did not speak to tell the King of the Evil Consequences of it. The King returned to *London* in very great Haste, and disbanded the Army, and sent the Earl of *Talbot* to *Edinburgh*, to prepare all Things for the Revolution. But this Treaty of Pacification was made in the *English* *Covenanters*, that they carried on their War against the King, without any Interruption, and though at their First Coming they were not well provided with Arms, nor Ammunition; yet now they had both sent Privately from *Edinburgh*, by the Earl of *Argyle*, Armed with Merchants there, amounting to 2000 Men, more indeed to the King's Goodness at that Time, than any Men in the Nation; yet he with the Earl of *Lowden* were the Two who joined the *Covenanters* Publickly, notwithstanding all the Solemn Protestations of Loyalty they had made to the King, when First the *Covenanters* appeared in Arms. *Argyle* having brought all his Tenants and Servants to *Edinburgh*, and Signed the Covenant, and engaged to stand by them with Life and Fortune; the Earl of *Lowden* being joined with him, they by their Interest engaged many to the Party; for the Earl of *Lowden* was the Man of greatest Parts among them, and was one of the First who was engaged by their *English* *Contrivers*. Now what was so much Detested by every one, is publickly Espoused as being a good Work, and the Cause of the Lord (as they term it.) And behold a Numerous Army is Raised, and Marched towards *England*.

The King finding the *Covenanters* proceed that Length against the Articles of Pacification, he raised another Army, and sent the Lord *Conway* from *Tork* against the *Covenanters*; but by the bad Conduct of that Lord, the *Covenanters* were again Encouraged, and took Possession of *Newcastle* upon *Tyne*: In the mean Time they sent an Address to the King, full of pretended Loyalty and Submission, desiring a Treaty: And the King who was always too ready to listen to their feigned Repentance and Pretence of Loyalty, sent Commissioners from *Tork* to *Rippon*, to treat with the *Covenanters*, who sent the Earl of

*Lowden*

Lowden and Alexander Henderson, a Famous Presbyterian Preacher, with some others of his Brethren, to treat with the English Commissioners, and so Complainant were the most part of those English Peers, that they were very well satisfied with the Alteration proposed by the *Covenanters*: For indeed each of them thereto had some View of Interest; as for the King's Agent for Satisfaction, they looked upon his the Interest of another, and quite different from their own, that he was to have a Treaty, with some of those Commissioners, instead of discharging himself of their Commissioning to the King, gave them, they had but Some *Confidential* *Effectual* Measures for carrying on the Rebellion against his Majesty. They there agreed on a Collection of Arms, and the English Commissioners returned to the King, and advised his Majesty to remove the Treaty to London, which they had before concerted, to the end that the Commissioners might have their Commissioners to reside at London, to carry on their Designs there with the greater Safety and Expedition for both Parties: Altho' they at first had contrived the horrid Schemes of the Rebellion, yet had no Mind to appear Publiquely in it; but still plotted Secretly, and prompted to the Government, among whom they had distributed several Persons fit for this Purpose. The *Covenanters* Commissioners being now at London, they were mightily Chieft'd by their Confederates there, and had Places appointed for the Exercise of their Worship, and indeed, their Preachers being joined by the English Dissenters, did Publiquely deliver in Sermons their Designs, which was very much listened to by the Credulous People, who relented to their *Conventicles* in great Numbers. These Preachers got such Preeminency over the People, that they reprehended the Husbands, Governed the Wives, Chastised the Children, and insulted the Servants, even in the Houses of great Men. In the mean Time the Ablest Heads and Hands in England were at Work, and made Religion the Bait to delude the Giddy People, though they from the beginning had no less treacherous Designs than to destroy the King; yet that could not be done at once without discovering the Actors; they therefore went the cunningest Way to Work, and in England, they advanced a very great Step, by cutting off the Earl of Strafford, one of the King's best Friends: (tho' a Man ambitious and covetous enough.) The Rebels like Skilful Wood-Cutters knew they could not easily strike the Tree untill the most defensive Branches were Lopped off. After the Earl of Strafford was Beheaded, the Rebels in England began to declare their Designs to Exirpate Episcopacy, and to get the *Covenanters* Army continued, and to that End,

End, Voted in Parliament, to give them a Gratuity of 300,000 Pound, *Sterl.* besides Twenty Five Thousand Pounds a Month, during the time of their stay in *England*. (This was Really the Price that was Paid afterwards for the King, when He was Delivered up to the *English* Rebels, by the *Covenanters*.) The *English* Rebels in Parliament alledged, that the Clergy of *England*, designed to Raise an Army against the Parliament, and at last brought in a Bill against Episcopacy, and at the same time, plainly declared the *Covenanters* Army should not depart *England*, until that Bill was past in Parliament : The King being strangely Surprized at this sudden Attempt, at first desired, that both the *English* Army, and *Scots-Covenanters* Army should be Disbanded, and told them, that He would go to *Scotland* to Settle the Disturbances there, because He Suspected the Grounds of those Speeches in the *English* Parliament, proceeded from the *Covenanters* in *Scotland*. But the King's Enemies in *England* were very much against His going to *Scotland*, fearing that His Majesty might easily perswade their Confederates the *Covenanters* to an Agreement : And when they found the King was determined to go to *Scotland*, they appointed a small Committee of one Peer, who was the Lord *Howard* of *Eserick*, and two from the House of Commons, whose Names were Sir *Philip Stapleton*, and Mr. *Hambden*; those three Persons were sent by the Houses of Parliament of *England*, to see all things performed (according to the Articles of Pacification) in the Parliament of *Scotland*, as they pretended ; but in truth they were Spyes upon the King, to inform His Enemies in the Parliament of *England*, in case any thing should be carried on, or concerted in *Scotland* contrary to their Interest ; and they were of the same Use to the *Covenanters* while they were in *Scotland*, as their Commissioners were to the King's Enemies, while they Recided in *London*.

The King began His Journey to *Scotland*, the Tenth of *August*, 1642. And when He Arrived at *Edinburgh* : The *Presbyterian-Faction* (who carried on their Designs in Parliament, and every where against the Bishops and Church-Party) appointed the 7th of *September*, for a Solemn Day of Thanksgiving, for the Peace between the two Kingdoms ; which Thanksgiving was Published also throughout *England*, and the Dominion of *Wales* ; and on that Day the Factious Preachers in all their Pulpits, took Occasion to applaud the Proceedings of the Parliament of *England* and the *Covenanters* ; and to infuse as much Malignity into the People, against all those who were not of their Faction, as Subtlety and Malice, could invent : But those who had been busiest in carrying on the Rebellion with the *Covenanters*, begun to despair of the

Promises of their *English* Confederates, and every one endeavour'd to excuse themselves as much as possibly they could, and reconcile themselves with the King, which they did very easily.

The two Armies of the *Covenanters*, and that in *England*, were Disbanded in *September* following; but the King was very much troubled about the Accounts He had of the Animosities in the Houses of Parliament in *England*, and used all possible means to Pacifie them, but all to no purpose. His Majesty was still Ignorant of the *Traytors*, who attended Him with no other design, then to represent and advise His Majesty (according to their Daily Instructions from their Confederates) to every thing which might Contribute most to His own Destruction, and the Interest of His Enemies.

The Earl of *Montrooss* who was a Young Man, but very Populous, was at first very much Courted by the *Covenanters*, and Inticed to take the *Covenant*; but upon the King's coming to *Scotland* he Declined their Interest, and Declared for the King, and was privately Introduced by Mr. *William Murray* of the King's Bed-Chamber, to His Majesty, and then made those Solemn Vows of Loyalty, which he never after Broke (I may say) in Thought, Word or Deed; he Informed the King of many Particulars of the first Rising of the Rebellion, and at the same time, told the King that the Marques of *Hamilton* was too easily advised by the Earl of *Argyle* in many things, contrary to His Majesty's Interest. *Argyle* having Notice of this Information, he made *Hamilton* believe that there were Designs to Assinate them both, upon which he went speedily out of Town, according to the Earl of *Argyle's* Advice, and *Argyle* who knew the Business of the Committee from *England*, told them the same Story, adding, that the like Designs were to cut off all the Heads of the Parties both in *England* and in *Scotland*. And they gave such Accounts to their Confederates in the Parliament of *England*, as gave them Opportunity to make Motion in both Houses of Parliament in *England*, and ordered that the Earl of *Essex*, who was left General by the King, should appoint such a Number of Forces, as he thought Sufficient, to Guard both Houses of Parliament while they Sate: All this was done to Amuse the People, as if the Parliament were in Danger, when really they only wanted to Raise an Army, to Rebel against the King.

At this time all things were almost Pacifyed in *Scotland*, and the Marquis of *Hamilton* finding himself unjustly accused to the King, repair'd to the King at *Edinburgb*, and having Vindicated himself, was Created a Duke; as also the Earl of *Argyle* made Interest with the King, and after being received into Favour, was Created a Marques; the

the King at that time was too easily perswaded to believe His Enemies, and was so much Directed by them, that every thing in Church and State was carried on, as seem'd most agreeable to them. The *Covenanters* Expell'd all Bishops, and Canonical Clergy, from being Members of the Assembly. The King foreseeing the troubles in *England*, Endeavoured to make the People of *Scotland* His Friends, by all possible means: The Lord *Lowden* he made Chancellor, and Created him an Earl, altho' he had been the greatest Manager of the late Insurrection of the *Covenanters*: And their General *Lesly*, He made Earl of *Lesly*, and their Lieutenant-General *Livingston*, was made Earl of *Callander*; all the above Named Persons, gave the King all the Assurances and Promises of Fidelity and Loyalty: Yet they instead of being Grateful to His Majesty for such great Favours, made use of their Preferment, to make themselves more powerful Enemies.

The King Returned to *England* in November, and was Received with as great a Shadow of Loyalty and Joy, as ever had been seen upon any Occasion: The Affairs of *Ireland* at that time, occasioned very great Noise, and the King Proposed to go there in Person, not doubting but His Presence might have Pacified the Commotions of that Country: But as that seem'd Disadvantageous to His Enemies, they diswaded His Majesty from that purpose, and labour'd Daily to Alienate the Affections of His People from Him, and to make His Majesty Odious to them. The Animosities growing still greater; the King began to suspect what soon came to pass, and removed from *London* to *Hampton-Court*, and from thence to *Windsor*; and from that the Queen went with the Princess *Mary* (Accompanied by the King) to *Dover*, and took Shipping, and went to *Holland*; the Princess being Married by Proxy, to the Prince of *Orange*, and was then Solemnly desired by the States Ambassador, who Waited on the Queen and Princess to *Holland*, and the King returned to *Theobalds*, and sent for the Prince; and after some Days stay there, finding the Parliament still proceed in their Factions: His Majesty thought fit to remove to the City of *York*, where He continued for some time, having Daily Messages from the Parliament of *England*, who had then Declar'd Publickly what they had so long carried on Secretly: Seditious Pamphlets and Libels, were Daily Printed and Published and so War was Denounced by their Express Orders against His Majesty. The Parliament having Money and Ammunition, they soon got Men enough to take their Parts, and what deluded many Honest Men to Joyn them, was, that in all their Declarations, their pretence of Raising an Army, was to defend the King's

King's Person, Parliament, and the Liberty, Religion, and Laws of the Nation ; alledging that the King by the Instigation of Evil Counsellors, had Raised an Army of Papists, by which He intended to Destroy the Parliament, and Introduce Popery. The Rebels appointed the Earl of *Essex* their General, and the first Step of the Rebellion was begun by taking Possession of the Magazine at *Hull*, by Sir *John Hotham*, and the Command of the Fleet was taken by force from Sir *John Pennington*, by the Earl of *Warwick*. The King went from *York* by *Lincoln*, to *Beverly*, and desired Possession of *Hull*, but was refused by Sir *John Hotham*, who Declared his Commission from the Parliament ; upon which the King went to *Nottingham*, and about Six a Clock in the Afternoon the 25th of *August*, 1642. His Majesty's Royal Standard was set Up, with little other Ceremony, then Beating of Drums, and Sounding of Trumpets ; many Persons observed some ill Presages at that time especially, what seem'd very Ominous : That the Standard was Blown Down by a Tempest of Wind ; the same Night it was set Up, and could not be fixed for two Days after, until the Tempest was allayed. All the Forces the King had at that Place, was only the Train'd-Bands of the Shire, which the Active Sheriff, Sir *John Digby*, had drawn together, to Guard the King's Person. After the King's Proclamation was Issued, many of His Loyal Subjects repair'd Daily to His Majesty : But as the King was unwilling to Declare War against His own Subjects, though they had entered into an Unnatural Rebellion against Him : His Majesty sent several Messages to both Houses of Parliament to desire Peace ; but they received them with Unheard Insolence and Contempt.

The King removed to *Darby*, and after a Day's stay there, He brought His small Army to a Rendezvous at *Wellington*, within a Day's March of *Shrewsbury* : His Majesty caused His Millitary Orders for the Discipline and Government of the Army, to be Read at the Head of every Regiment. And then (which should not be forgotten) putting Himself in the Middle, where He might be best Heard : Like the Emperor *Trajan*, who when He made *Sura* Great Mareschal of the Empire, gave Him a Sword ; saying, *Receive this Sword from Me, and if I Command as I ought, Employ it in My Defence ; if otherwise, draw it against Me, and take my Life from Me.* These Words with the Declaration and Speeches His Majesty made at that time, did very much Satisfie and Encourage, not only the small Army, but also the Gentry and the Inhabitants of the several Places thereabouts, to whom the King's Enemies had represented His Majesty's Designs, after a very strange Manner.) The

The King having thus formed an Army, the People of the Counties of *Derby*, *Stafford* and *Shropshire*, Joyned His Majesty; and He made the Earl of *Lindsey* His Lieutenant General, and Prince *Rupert*, (His Sister's Son) General of the Horse.

Upon the 9th of *September*, the Earl of *Essex* set forth out of *London*, with the Parliament-Army call'd the Round-Heads, (from a Custom the Puritans had of cutting their Hair short to their Ears.) And the King's party were call'd the *Cavaliers*. The first Action of any Note, was at *Worcester* by Prince *Rupert*, and His Brother Prince *Maurice*, where they Routed a Body of the Rebels, and Kill'd most of their best Officers, and took many Prisoners: This Victory was of considerable Advantage to the King, as also it rendred the Name of Prince *Rupert* terrible to the Rebels: The next Battle was the 23d of *October*; the Battle of *Edghill* was Fought where the King had the Victory, but lost the Earl of *Lindsey*, the Lord *Stewart*, Son to the Earl of *Lenox*, and Sir *Edward Varney* the Standard Bearer. The King afterwards went to *Brentford*, from thence to *Oxford*, where His Majesty was received with all the Demonstrations of Loyalty and Affection; especially by the University, to whom the Fidelity and Integrity of that Place was Owing.

All this time the *Covenanters* in *Scotland* were quiet, having given the King (when in *Scotland*) all possible Assurances of their Loyalty and Good Behaviour for the Future. And their Old General *Lally*, being then in *Ireland*, where he had Rooted out many of the Inhabitants of the Province of *Ulster*, and Planted it by the *Covenanters*, and *English* Protestants: This General, when the King had made him Earl of *Lenox*, Swore Solemnly to His Majesty, not only never to bear Arms against Him, but also, that he should Serve His Majesty upon any Call, without asking the Cause; The Earls of *Argyle* and *Lowden*, having made the like Promises: Yet notwithstanding of all this, they were prevailed on, by their Correspondents in *England*, by the Bait of Religion, to Violate all their Oaths and Promises to the King, and renew their former Under-Hand Treachery, but did not think proper to Declare their Designs: The Duke of *Hamilton* who was Witness to most of their Proceedings, (but with no other Design, than to acquaint the King therewith, altho' a certain Great *English*-Author, has very Grossly Misrepresented his Actions in General, and that of His stay with the *Covenanters* in particular,) and when he found that their Designs were against the King's Interest, he went to His Majesty at *Tork*, and Declared all that had Past, and desired of the King to Impower him to hinder the *Covenanters*, to keep any Correspondence with the Rebels in

*England*, but the King was so very well Assured of their Promises, tha  
He could not believe they would Joyn His Enemies upon any Account.

The General Assembly finding their Godly Work carried on with so  
much Zeal by the Rebels in *England*, they thought proper to assure  
them by their Private Agents, that they were ready to Joyn with them  
in the cause of the Lord : As they Term'd their Horrid Treason a-  
gainst the King. The Rebels in *England* made an Overture of all their  
designs to the *Covenanters* ; wherein they Declar'd to them, that  
their main Intention was to pluck up by the Root and Extirpate Pre-  
lacy, the cause of all their Calamity ; and because that Government  
was Offensive and Burthensome to the Nation, and a great Impediment  
to the Reformation and Growth of Religion, they were therefore re-  
solved to Abolish it, and settle such a Government as might be most  
agreeable to the *Word of God*, and most apt to procure and preserve the  
Peace of the Church at Home, and happy Union with the Church of  
*Scotland*, and other Churches Abroad, and to Establish the same by a  
Law ; which (says they,) *We intend to form for that Purpose*. This  
Declaration of the Rebels in *England*, pleased the *Covenanters* so much,  
that they promised to Joyn their Hearts and Hands with them : Yet  
the King was still very Confident of their Loyalty, altho' they were  
Playing their own Cards Under-Hand.

The Queen being in *Holland*, sent all possible Assistance to the King  
of Arms and Ammunition, and several good Officers were sent by the  
Prince of *Orange* to the King ; and about the Month of *December*, Her  
Majesty came over in one of the States-Men of War, and Arrived safe in  
*Burlington Bay* ; the Earl of *Warwick* sent his Vice-Admiral *Batten*, with  
four Men of War to Intercept the Queen, and when he had Notice  
that the Queen was Landed, and Lodged in a House on the *Key*,  
he brought the Ships as near as possible, and Fired above two hundred  
*Cannon*, Loaded with *Grose Bar-Shot* at the House where Her Majesty  
lay, it being then Early in the Morning, She was forced out of *Bed*,  
(some of the *Shot* having made way through Her *Bed-Chamber*,) and fly  
out of the Town, and Shelter under a *Bank* in the open *Fields* ; 'tis not  
to be doubted if they had taken the Queen at *Sea*, but that they would  
have destroyed Her Majesty : Yet the Parliament approved of all this  
Barbarity, and what was most Surprizing, they Impeached the Queen  
of *High-Treason*, for Assisting the King Her Husband with Arms and  
Ammunition against them. The Queen was Conveyed to the King, by  
one Sir *Hugh Cholmondy*, who had the Command of the Garison of  
*Scarborough* from the Parliament, but delivered it up to the Queen,  
and

and the Command thereof was given him again by the King, all this *Winter* and *Spring* there were daily Skirmishes, wherein the King's Army still had the Victory. But the Rebels in *England* finding the *Covenanters* very slow in Joyning them, were afraid they favoured the King's Interest, whereupon they sent Terms for a treaty and Cessation of Arms to the King, to which His Majesty shewed a singular Inclination, which Treaty lasted long, but ended without any Agreement; for the Parliament-terms were forentire Alterations in the Church, as also to Abridge the King's Priviledges, to which his Majesty could not consent. But the Rebels indeed did not propose any Agreement, but to have time to work up their Confederates. The *Covenanters* to Joyn with them in their inhumane Proceedings, which they had done by that time most Effectually.

For the *Covenanters* sent to the King, as Commissioner from the Lords of the Secret-Council, the Earl of *Lowden*, and one *Alexander Henderson* a Preacher, (a Man very Famous for his Activity, in sowing Sedition) as Commissioner from the General-Assembly, with a Petition to the King, demanding his Concurrence to Extirpate Episcopacy, and to Establish their Holy Form over the two Nations; the Petition which was most unreasonable, was not so great a Testimony of their Rebellious Designs, as the Circumstances that attended it, before it was delivered to the King at *Oxford*, it was sent to *London*, and Printed and Dispersed with all possible Industry, to let the Rebels in *England* see how much they were Engaged in the Destruction of the Church of *England*, and their Commissioner *Henderson* told the King, that he had Letters, which were from three or four of the Heads of the first Rebellion in *Scotland*, directed to the most Active and Seditious Preachers about *London*; notwithstanding of all which, the King used *Henderson* very kindly, and returned such Answers to their Petition, as might have satisfied any reasonable People, but nothing could satisfy them, unless the King would consent to all their most unreasonable demands.

The King's Army had Fought several Battles in *England* during this time, but the *Covenanters* had not gotten any assurance of the *English* Rebels to joyn them, but had their Bargain in Agitation, and was managed by the most Active Persons, of both Nations, and at last they concluded their Hellish Paition by taking and Subscribing, their solemn League and Covenant, a Copy of which, I think proper to Insert here, that Posterity may judge, how far those Rebels Acted even against what they Swore, and took the Sacred Name of God-Almighty,

Almighty to Witness: And altho' they designed to Extirpate Monarchy as well as Episcopacy, yet they deluded the People, pretending Profound Loyalty and Respect to the King, as in the 3d Article of their Covenant, they promise to Preserve and Defend the King's Majesty, Person and Authority, which clearly proves their base Hypocrisie and Deceit. The Exact Copy of the Covenant is as follows.

*A Solemn League and Covenant for Reformation, and Defence of Religion, the Honour and Happiness of the King; and the Peace and Safety of the Three Kingdoms of England, Scotland, and Ireland.*

WE Noblemen, Barons, Knights, Gentlemen, Citizens, Burgeesses, Ministers of the Gospel, and Commons of all sorts in the Kingdom of England, Scotland and Ireland, by the Providence of God, living under one King, and being of one Reform'd Religion, having before our Eyes the Glory of God, and the Advancement of the Kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, the Honour and Happiness of the King's Majesty and his Posterity, and the true Publick Liberty, Safety and Peace of the Kingdoms, wherein every ones private Condition is Included; and calling to mind the Treacherous and Bloody Plots, Conspiracies, Attempts, and Practices of the Enemies of God, against the true Religion, and Professors thereof in all Places, especially in these Three Kingdoms, ever since the Reformation of Religion, and how much their Rage, Power and Presumption are of late, and at this time Encreased and Exercised (whereof the Deplorable Estate of the Church and Kingdom of Ireland, the Distressed Estate of the Church and Kingdom of England, and the dangerous Estate of the Church and Kingdom of Scotland, are Present and Publick Testimonies.) We have now at last (after other means of Supplication, Remonstrance, Protestation, and Sufferings) for the preservation of our Selves, and our Religion, from utter Ruin and Destruction, according to the commendable practice of these Kingdoms in former times, and the Example of God's People in other Nations after mature deliberation, resolv'd and determin'd to enter into a Mutual, and Solemn League and Covenant, wherein we all Subscribe, and each one of us for himself, with our Hands lifted up to the most High God, do Swear.

1st. That we shall Sincerely, Really and Constantly, through the Grace of God, endeavour in our several Places and Callings, the Preservation of the Reform'd Religion in the Church of Scotland, in Doctrine, Worship, Discipline, and Government, against our common Enemies, the Reformation of Religion

Religion in the Kingdoms of England and Ireland. In Doctrine, Worship, Discipline and Government, according to the Word of God, and the Example of the best Reform'd Churches, and we shall endeavour to bring the Churches of God in the three Kingdoms, to the nearest Conjunction and Uniformity in Religion, Confession of Faith, Form of Church-Government, Directory for Worship and Catechising; that we and our Posterity after us, may as Brethren, live in Faith and Love, and the Lord may delight to dwell in the midst of us.

2d. That we shall in like manner without respect of Persons, endeavour the extirpation of Popery, Prelacy (that is of Church-Government, by Arch-Bishops, Bishops, their Chancellors and Commissaries, Deans and Chapters, Arch-Deacons, and all other Ecclesiastical Officers, depending on that Hierarchy) Superstition, Heresy, Schism, Prophaness, and whatsoever shall be found to be contrary to sound Doctrine, and the Power of Godliness, lest we partake in other Mens Sins, and thereby be in danger to receive of their Plagues; and that the Lord may be one, and his Name one in the Three Kingdoms.

3d. We shall with the same Sincerity, Reality and Constancy, in our several Vocations, endeavour with our Estates and Lives, mutually to preserve the Rights and Privileges of the Parliaments, and the Liberties of the Kingdoms, and to Preserve and Defend the King's Majesty's Person and Authority, in the Preservation and Defence of the true Religion and Liberties of the Kingdoms; that the World may bear witness, with our Consciences, of our Loyalty, and that we have no thoughts or intention to diminish his Majesty's just Power and Greatness.

4th. We shall also, with all Faithfulness, endeavour the Discovery of all such as have been, or shall be Incendiaries, Malignants, or evil Instruments, by hindering the Reformation of Religion, dividing the King from his People, one of the Kingdoms from another, or making any Factions or Parties among the People contrary to this League and Covenant, or that they may be brought to Publick Tryal, and receive Condign Punishment, as the degree of their Offences shall require or deserve, or the Supreme Judges of both Kingdoms respectively, or others having Power from them for that effect shall judge Convenient.

5th. And whereas the Happiness of a Blessed Peace between these Kingdoms, denied in former times to our Progenitors, is by the good Providence of God granted unto us, and hath been lately Concluded, and Settled by both Parliaments. We shall each one of us, according to our Places and Interest, endeavour, that they may remain conjoined in a firm Peace and Union to

all Posterity, and that Justice may be done upon the wilful Opposers thereof, in manner expressed in the Preceeding Articles.

6th. We shall also according to our Places and Callings in this common Cause of Religion, Liberty and Peace of the Kingdoms, assist and defend all those that enter into this League and Covenant, in the maintaining and pursuing thereof, and shall not suffer our selves directly or indirectly, by whatsoever Combination, Perswasion or Terror, to be divided, and withdrawn from this blessed Union and Conjunction, whether to make defection to the contrary Part, or to give our selves to a detestable indifference of Neutrality in this cause, which so much concerneth the Glory of God, the Good of the Kingdoms, and the Honour of the King ; but shall all the Days of our Lives, Zealously and Constantly continue therein against all Opposition, and promote the same according to our Power, against all Letts and Impediments whatsoever, and what we are not able our selves to suppress, or overcome, we shall reveal and make known, that it may be timely prevented or remov'd ; all which we shall do as in the sight of God.

And because these Kingdoms are guilty of many Sins and Provocations against God, and his Son Jesus Christ, as is to, manifest by our present Distresses and Dangers, the Fruits whereof we profess and declare, before God and the World, our unfeigned desire to be humbled for our own Sins, and for the Sins of these Kingdoms, especially that we have not, as we ought, Valued the Inestimable Benefit of the Gospel, that we have not labour'd for the Purity, and Power thereof ; and that we have not endeavoured to receive Christ in our Hearts, nor to walk worthy of Him in our Lives, which are the causes of other Sins and Transgressions, so much abounding amongst us, and our true and unfeigned Purpose, desire and endeavour for our selves, and all others under our Power and Charge, both in Publick and in Private, in all Duties we owe to God and Man, to amend our Lives, and each one to go before another, in the example of real Reformation, that the Lord may turn away his Wrath and heavy Indignation, and establish these Churches and Kingdoms in Truth and Peace : And this Covenant we make in the presence of Almighty God, the Searcher of all Hearts, with a true Intention to perform the same, as we shall Answer at that Great Day, when the Secrets of all Hearts shall be Disclosed ; most humbly beseeching the Lord to strengthen us by his Holy Spirit, for this end, and to bless our Desires and Proceedings, with such Success, as may be a Deliverance and Safety to his People, and Encouragement to other Christian-Churches, groaning under, or in danger of the Yoke of Anti-Christian Tyranny, to joyn in the same, or like Association and Covenant, to the Glory of God, the Enlargement of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ, and the Peace and Tranquility of Christian-Kingdoms and Common-Wealths.

As soon as this Covenant was taken by the Rebels in *England*, the Heads of them gave Special Orders, that all the Ministers of Parish-Churches, within *London* and *Westminster*, and as far as their Power Extended should, (on a Fast-Day appointed by them for that purpose) Read and Explain the said Covenant, to their several Congregations, and use all possible means to Encourage them to take it. The Rebels in *England*, to Encourage the *Covenanters*, not only took their Covenant, but also obliged themselves to advance one Hundred Thousand Pounds to them, before they should stir from *Edinburgh*; they found great Difficulty to raise this Sum, but at last prevailed with the Giddy People to Contribute to advance it: Whereupon our *Covenanters* resolved to raise an Army and enter *England*, to Joyn their Confederates, and called over their Old General *Lesly* from *Ireland*, notwithstanding of all his Solemn Oaths and Promises to the King, Accepted of the Commission, to Act as General against his Majesty; but before the *Covenanters* could get matters brought to pass to their satisfaction, they contrary to the Laws of the Nation, without the King's Consent, called a Parliament, but many of the King's Friends, among whom were the Earls of *Montross*, *Airby*, and many others declared against the Illegality of their meeting in Parliament, but they Proceeded and Issued their Proclamations, in the King's Name, for a General Rendezvous, of all the Men in the Nation, from Sixteen to Sixty Years of Age. The Duke of *Hamilton*, having taken Notice of all that past, but because he had not Opposed their Proceedings, as he was desired by some of the King's Friends, but listned to the Advice of his Brother the Earl of *Lanerick*, (who indeed was too much in the *Covenanters* Interest, and had too great Influence over the Duke his Brother) the Earl of *Montross*, who first deserted the *Covenanters*, and went to the King to *Oxford*, again Accused the Duke of being too favourable to the King's Enemies; and when the Duke, with his Brother *Lanerick* came to *Oxford*, they were Confin'd to their Lodgings, but *Lanerick* (who had advised the Duke to any thing, which could be Constructed against the King's Interest) made his Escape, and left the Duke to bear all the blame, altho' Innocent, and by the King's Orders he was sent Prisoner first to *Bristol*, and then to *Pendinis's Castle* in *Cornwall*.

The *Covenanters* being now Married with the Rebels in *England*, by the Solemn League and Covenant, they Published their Declarations in the Name of both Nations, and as they made use of the King's Authority to all their Rebellious Proceedings, they likewise took the Sacred.

cted Name of God to Witness, all their Impieties, and made use of an outward Pretence of Reforming Religion to palliate their most Horrid and Irreligious Actions. Thus the Rebels in both Nations cheated the Ignorant People out of their Lives, by the Bait of Pretended Religion, for in their Declarations and Sermons, which as they Alledged, they spoke by the Inspiration of the Spirit (for the *Covenanters* and *English Rebels* mutually affected one another's Dialect, as well as Pretended Religion) they Declared that now they saw the Light of the Gospel shine clearly amongst them, that their Confidence was not in their own Strength, but in the Lord of Hosts, whose Cause they were maintaining, and that all the Prospect they had before their Eyes, was the Exaltation of the Kingdom of Jesus, and the Extirpation of Antichristian-Prelacy.

In January 1643, the *Covenanters* entered *England*, and were Joyned by a Body of Horse and Foot of the *English Rebels*, Commanded by the Earl of *Manchester*. The King who was at *Oxford*, being Surprized at the News of their March, sent the Marques of *New-Castle* against them with a small Army, but that Army being Defeated, as *Selby*, by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, were obliged to return, which gave the *Covenanters* leave to Advance.

The Earl of *Montross*, who was with the King at *Oxford*, procured the King's Commission to Act as General, and was then Created Marques ; as also the Earl of *Antrim* in *Ireland*, who was then also with the King, was then Created Marques, and Promised to raise Men in *Ireland*, and to send them over to *Scotland*, to *Jayn Montross*, as soon as he could Arrive in *Scotland*, the Marques of *Montross* left *Oxford*, with his two Trusty Friends, the Lord *Ogilvie*, Son to the Earl of *Airly*, and Sir *William Rollo*, and having past the *Covenanters* Camp in Disguise, went to *Annandale*, where he Trusted himself to a Gentleman of his Name, who Conveyed him safe to *Perth-Shire*, where he stayed some Days, and had Notice of the Landing of 1500 *Irish* sent by the Marques of *Antrim*, Commanded by one *Alexander Macdonald* (a *Highlander* by Birth, commonly called in *Ireland* *Gullitroch*) a Man very much famed for his Great Loyalty to the King, as also for his Great Courage and good Conduct. *Montross* having notify'd his Commission from the King to the *Macdonalds*, and the other *Clans*, they very speedily raised a small Army, the *Irish* no sooner Joyned them, then they were obliged to Fight thrice their Number of the *Covenanters*, Commanded by the Lord *Belo* and Sir *James Scot*, at *Tippermuir* near *Perth*, where the Marques of *Montross*, with his few *Highlanders*, and the Brave *Irish*, Totally

**Totally Routed the Covenanters.** There were about 3000 Slain, and as many taken Prisoners ; this first Victory made him Master of the Towns of Perth : He had not long stay'd there, when he had Notice of the Marquess of Argyle's Approach, with a Great Number of the Covenanters, whereupon he March'd towards Aberdeen, and at the Bridge of Dee he Fought and Defeated the Covenanters Army, Commanded by the Lord Burleigh.

After this Victory, he went about many of the Northern Parts, and brought them under Subjection, notwithstanding of all the Hardship he Endured, (it being then in the Cold Winter) he never gave over his Enterprize, but went over all the Highlands, and to Argyle-shire, where he took many of the Marquess's Friends Prisoners, until they Ransomed themselves with Sums of Money, which he Distributed among his Soldiers. He returned over Lochaber, and heard that the Marquess of Argyle, was Coming against him, with a Great Army ; he resolved to Fight him, which he did, and Routed and Slew many of them near Inverness : The Marquess of Argyle having Fled himself, at the first Engagement, was hard Pursued by some of Montross's Soldiers, but Escaped, and sent one Major Hurry with another Body of the Covenanters against Montross, but they were also entirely Routed at Alford. The Covenanters being very much Weakned, could not for some time Raise an Army, but the Lord Lindsey, who was the next Ringleader of the Covenanters to Argyle, Raised some Forces, and being Joyn'd by one Colonel Baily, they were also Routed by Montross at Alford.

The next Victory Montross obtained was at Killiecrankie, on the 15th of August, 1645. which was a Fatal Battle to the Covenanters, for they lost Six Thousand on the Spot, among which were many of their best Officers : The Marquess of Argyle made his Escape, and put to Sea in a small Vessel. In this Battle the Earl of Airly, with the Orkney's of his Name Fought bravely, and Slew above thrice their Number of the Covenanters. This great Victory made many, who had Risen in Arms with the Covenanters renounce them, and openly Avow their Allegiance to the King, and many who were Raising Forces, Disbanded them ; and all the Nobility of the Nation, except the Marquess of Argyle submitted to the Marquess of Montross, as the King's Vice-gerent in Scotland ; he having the whole Kingdom thus under his Command. Released all the Prisoners who had been taken and Confined by the Covenanters, in several Places of the Kingdom ; whilst the Marquess had Subdued the whole Kingdom : Yet some of those who had submitted to him only, did so, to have the better Opportunity to betray him ;

him, they sent Secret Intelligence to General *Leij*, who was with the Government in England, joyn'd to the Rebels of that Nation : He having fought several Battles by that time, and had begun to get the better of the King's Army, which had several times Worsted the English Rebels. *Leij* came very quietly with 6000 Horse, and what gave him the better opportunity to Surprize *Montrois*, was : The King had sent Notice to *Montrois* to March Southwards, and that His Majesty would Join him, with some of his English Army (whd were in a Prosperous Condition), when the King sent that Notice, but the Rebels having obtain'd several Victories, disappointed His Majesty's Hopes. And those who had sent Secretly to *Leij*, when they knew he was upon his March, did it with prof, by persuading him to believe, that *Leij*'s Army was the King's Reinforcement, which he believed, until they were within a short March of him ; whereupon those of the Government, who had pretended to submit and Joyn *Montrois*, Deserted him, and Joyned *Leij*, who came upon *Montrois* unawares at *Phillipburgh*, and over-powered his small Army, but yet *Leij*'s Victory was not so very Complete, *Montrois* carried off the Royal-Standard, and all his Standard-bearers, and all those who escaped at this Battle he made his Head-quarters, and began to Raise more Forces for the King's Service, but he had not with good Success, until he received the King's Commission to raise an Army.

At this time *Ormonde* and *Fairfax*, having obtained several Victories over the King's Army in England, His Majesty's Friends were very much Discontented, and several Treaties for Peace (Especially at *Uxbridge*) were made and broken by the Rebels : The Queen having by the King's Command, sent to Scotland, as also the Prince of *Wales*, and Duke *of York*, who were both clothed in Women's Apparel, were both gone to *Edinburgh* to Queen, where they were Royally Entertained. The Rebels in England, having obtained several Victories over the King's Forces, and the King was resolved to go into Scotland, to Join the Queen, and to make up with her by an Armistice at *Phillipburgh*. But January 15, 1645, he had begun to Recruit his Army, but the King finding no way to stop bringing the Rebels in England to any reasonable Terms of Peace, and making His Army Daily Worsted by *Ormonde* and *Fairfax*, had no way of an Army to keep the Field. His Majesty had sent to the Queen, and the Commonwealth, in that Treaty, *Montrois*, *Montrois*, the French Resident, was very much to Blame, he having taken them both to Front with the Government, in the King's Name : His Treachery grieved

gressed both in his Commission from the King, and also in his Answer from the *Committee*, to the King. He Condescended to make unreasonable Demands of the *Committee*, without the King's Consent, and also returned Answer to the King, which the *Committee* had not agreed to.

The King left Oxford very Early the 17th of April, 1646. and took with him only two Persons, who were John Abbot, and one Mr. *Divine*, and came privately to the *Committee* Camp, where he was before Newark, and went straight to *Levys* their General, who seemed very much Surprized at the sight of the King. He pretended to shew all due Respect to His Majesty, but did not look upon Him, as if he had any Dependence on His Majesty, nor did he ask the King any Advice, nor Orders in any thing concerning the Army. He sent a Notice to the Rebels in the pretended Parliament, of the King's Safety in His Army, and afterwards forbid *Montagu* the Duke of *Bedford* to have any Conference with the King, as also *Abbot*, and *Divine*. *Levy* began to consider, that while the Marquess of *Albemarle* and the Army they were in Danger; therefore when the King sent his Letter of Agreement to *Levy*, his Answer was, That when the Marquess was in Arms they would not Trust him, and when he was at this Perfid<sup>d</sup> Traitor *Levy*, pret<sup>d</sup>d the King, to Disband the Army, the Marquess to Disband, as the only mean to be free of the Army, and the Assistance of the Army where he then was. The King was at first unwilling, but at last was prevail'd upon, and sent Orders to the Army to Disband His Army, but *Montagu* and *Levy* were traitors to the *Committee*, to the King, and to the Army, and sent Orders signifying the Pernicious Conference of the King to the *Committee*, with the Advice of his Enemies; but the King who was very hardly Advised by the Traitor *Levy*, sent His Forces to Newark, and the Marquess of *Albemarle* should Disband the Army, and he Disbanded himself out of the Army, and the King sent Orders to the Army with very great Reluctancy, of forbidding the Army to Disband. The King also, at the desire of the *Committee*, commanded the Garrison of *Zwolle* as also *Oxford*.

The English Rebels sent Messengers to the Scots to know why they detained the King of England in their Camp, and desired him to deliver Him Up; but at first they denied to deliver His Majesty Up to them, pretending (as they really ought to have done) that they should not Keep, nor Confin His Majesty, but that as He was their Law and Native King, and that the Crown of England was no more then the Legacy of

Legacy of a Relation to the King's Father. That the People of *England* had no Right to desire His Majesty to leave His Native Subjects, to go to them, who were no more than Strangers to Him. That if His Majesty's Birth gave Him a Right to their Crown, He might Renounce it at His Pleasure, but the *English* Rebels, Replyed to them, that they were only call'd to Assist the Parliament of *England*, but not to Act by themselves. Adding, that if the King were then in *Scotland*, as He was in *England*, they would not Presume to keep Him from His Subjects there, as the *Scots* did in *England*. The *Scots* told them, that they did not design to detain His Majesty, but only desired to see a well-settled Peace between His Majesty, and the two Houses of Parliament of *England*. The *English* sent another Message, desiring the *Scots* to return Home, for the Parliament had no further Service for them; thanking them with all, for the Service they had done: The *Covenanters* replyed, that they came not to *England* without the Parliament's Call, and the Terms upon which they were Invited thither, were not fulfill'd by the Parliament; their Army wanting almost 500, 000l. of their Arrears; that upon Receipt of it, they would go Home. At last it was Agreed, that the *Covenanters* should have 200, 000l. in Hand, and the rest at a Day agreed on by them, and that they should draw their Army out of *England*. As for the King's Person, the *English* Promised with many Solemn Oaths, that He should be Received and Kept by them, with all Honour and Respect, Due to His Majesty, and that nothing should be Transacted in *England* without Advice and Consent of the *Scots*. Thus were they befool'd by Perfidious Rebels, which brought a great Reproach upon them, and their Posterity thought it to be False; that the *English* say, that the *Scots* sold the King: Yet 'tis a sad truth, that His Majesty then told them, that the *English* would stand no longer to their Agreement, then they thought it for their own Interest. This was the base Agreement, which gave Occasion to the Scandalous By-word; *False Scot, Sold thy King for a Groat*: Which Reflection, I think may be lay'd aside by the Posterity of the *English* Betrayers and Murders of the King, contrary to their Agreement and Promise. I am very far from justifying my Rebellious Country-Men the *Covenanters*, who certainly were Secret to all the Transactions of the Rebels in *England* till then; but I am Confident they never Designed, nor would Consent to the King's Murder, as is Clear from their Behaviour, after the time the King was Confin'd in the Isle of *Wight*. To return to the King, who was Received by the *English* from the *Covenanters*, and carried to *Holmby*, where they Deprived His Majesty of

His Servants and Chaplains, and instead of them, appointed such as they thought fit to attend His Majesty.

June the 3d 1647. the Rebels sent one *Joyce* (a common Fellow, and a Taylor by Trade formerly, but then a *Cornet of Horse*) with 50 Horse to *Holmby*, where the King was, and entering His Bed-Chamber before Break of Day, with their Pistols in their Hands, forced the King out of Bed, and without any Respect to His Majesty's Person, Carried Him to *New-Market*; where He found Himself in the midst of the Army: The Army permitted the King's Chaplains and Servants to attend Him, and they pretended Great Respect to His Majesty, which was only with View of Lessening the Parliament's Interest, and Encroaching their own. The King being Carried from Place to Place, according to the Motion of the Army, for some time was sent to *Hampton-Court*, where His Majesty had leave to see His Children, the Duke of *Gloucester*, and the Lady *Elizabeth*.

The *Covenanters* sent their Commissioners to the *English Rebels*, to know why the King was Confined in their Army, but having got very harsh Answers, they went to the King, and took opportunity to apply to the Marquess of *Ormond*, and the Lord *Capell*, to beg leave of the King, to Represent their Designs to His Majesty; they with great Confidence offered to Vindicate themselves, for their giving up His Majesty, and offer'd to Engage themselves, to defend His Royal Authority, altho' they hitherto had Joyn'd their Power to destroy him, but no doubt they repented of their Baseness and Folly, but 'tis too late. The King foreseeing what was like to come to pass, by the Behaviour of the Insolent Officers of the Army. He made His Escape from *Hampton-Court* the 11th of November, 1647. Having left two Letters, Written with His own Hand, one to the Parliament, and another to the General; wherein His Majesty Declar'd, that He was Apprehensive, that some Desperate Persons had a design to Assassinate Him: and that He was removed to conceal Himself, until the Parliament had Agreed upon such Propositions, as should be fit for Him to Consent to: That He would then willingly Appear, and Consent to any Thing that could Contribute to the Peace of the Nation, and Happiness of the People. The King Attended by Sir *John Berkely*, Mr. *Abburnham*, and one *Leg*, went to *Titch-Field*, to the Countess Dowager of *Northampton*, who received His Majesty with all Marks of Fidelity and Sincerity: But having sent *Abburnham* to provide a Ship, His Majesty was taken by said *Abburnham's* Treachery Betrayed, and Delivered Up to *General* *Monck*, Governor of the Isle of *Wight*, who Carried the King from *Titch-Field* to *Carisbrook Castle* in the Isle of *Wight*.

Here the King was Betrayed by His Servant, who had Promised and Sworn Fidelity to His Majesty; yet certain English Authors must offer to Excuse *Abraham*, and give his Treachery the milder Term of bad Conduct; which indeed Treachery very well may be Termin'd, if they would compare Eternity with Time.

If the *Scots-Covenanters* Betrayed and Sold the King, they were not so much to Blame; for their being in Arms against the King, Declared them His Avowed Enemies: His Majesty ought not to have Trusted them so far, either with His Person, or to have been Advised so far to His Destruction, to compel his Faithful General the Marquess of *Montrose* and his Loyal Army, who were willing to lose their Lives and Fortunes for His Majesty, to lay down their Arms and Disband; for if they had not been Disbanded, the *English Rebels* durst not have Ventured to Try, nor Murder the King. But I ask any Impartial Reader, who Advised the King to go into the *Covenanters*, was there any false *Scots-Man* with His Majesty, or was it the false *Scots*, who Promised to those *Covenanters*, the King shou'd be Safe and Royally Entertain'd, or was it the false *Scots*, who after the King had Escaped from those Inhumane Rebels, among whom His Majesty fear'd being Assassinated, who instead of providing a Ship for His Majesty, or Place of Safety, deliver'd him Up to a Secure Prison, from which He could not Escape; and you shou'd the Odium of all the vile Treachery of the *English*, must be thrown on the *Scots*. But let us proceed, and with all due regard to the Memory of this most Pious Monarch, Prosecute the Proceedings of the Inhumane *English Rebels*, who first Plotted and Contrived the Rebellion, and after drawing in a Number of the Giddiest Biggots of the *Scots* by the Bait of Religion, they made Tools of them, to Accomplish their Base and Barbarous Designs.

The King was brought to *Carisbrook-Castle* by Colonel *Hammond*, who immediately sent Notice to the Army (who then Commanded the Parliament) that he had the King Prisoner; *Cromwell* and *Trotton*, as soon as they had News of the King's being Secured, had a Meeting at *Windsor*, where they Consulted the King's Destruction, and forthwith sent Commissioners to His Majesty, to Propose such Terms, as they well knew He would not Consent to, and after Receiving His Majesty's Answer, which they Termin'd Un satisfactory; they ordered that none should any more Address the King, and so Proceeded to Settle the Government according to their Pleasure.

The Commissioners seeing the bad Consequences of their Baseness, in giving up the King to the *English*, they Protested against their Proceedings,

ceedings, declaring they Violated their Oaths and Solemn Promises, according to the Articles of their Covenant, but finding their protestation slighted by the *English* Rebels, they found means to Treat Privately with the King in the Isle of *Wight*, and gave Him New Assurances of their Readiness, to Engage for the Safety of His Majesty's Person and Authority; and at the same time, Imputing all they had done against Him, to the Malice and Power of the Marques of *Argyle*; they Proposed to Raise an Army, and that the Marques of *Ormond* might make the like Preparations in *Ireland*, that they might be ready at the same time to Rise, and they desired the Prince of *Wales* might come over and Head their Army, but the King was not willing the Prince should come into the Kingdom.

The Duke of *Hamilton* who was sent to *Pendennis-Castle*, Prisoner, and was Released by the Rebels, had Retired to his Palace of *Hamilton* (some Days before the King was delivered Up by the *Covenanters*) where he liv'd without meddling with any Party; yet did not fail to take every opportunity, to Testify his steadfast Loyalty to the King: The King being then Convinced, that the Duke had unjustly Suffered under His Displeasure; and the *Covenanters* mention'd the Duke to the King, as a fit Person to Head their Army; The Earl of *Lanark* the Duke's Brother, and the Earl of *Lauderdale* being then with the King in the Isle of *Wight*, as Commissioners from the *Scots*, His Majesty seem'd Pleas'd with their Propositions, and Consented to many things proposed by them for the Peace of His People. This Treaty being Concluded the 26th of December, they Promised in the Name of their Army, to Hazard their Lives and Fortunes, for the Safety and Security of His Majesty's Person and Authority.

The Rebels in both Nations, being Distinguished by the Names of *Presbyterians* and *Independants*; by the Former, was known the Covenant'd *Scots* and *English*, depending on the Houses of Parliament: the Latter, the Army Commanded by *Cromwell* and *Irton*, whose Power prevail'd against the Former. The Repenting *Covenanter*, now Represented to the Parliament in *Scotland*, how the *English* Rebels had Violated the Laws of the Nations, by their Perfidious Breach and Contemning of the Solemn League and Covenant, and Declar'd how far they were Bound and obliged to Engage their Lives and Fortunes, to Preserve the King's Person and their own Liberty, which the People of *England* seem'd to Destroy, and desired the Parliament, might with an Expedition, Raise an Army to Enter *England*, Assuring them, that all the People of that Nation would Joyn them, except those who were Joyned.

Joyned with the Army. These Representations being very well received, was Seconded by the Principal Persons of the Nation, except the Marquess of Argyle and his Party, who kept still a Private Correspondence with Cromwel and Irton; but finding he could not openly oppose them, he studi'd to Contrive their Destruction by Secret Treachery, and seem'd very forward to Raise the Army. The Duke of Hamilton was made General, and *Lesly*, Earl of *Leven*, their old General, was made Major-General, and they Invited to their Assistance from *England*, Sir *Marmeduke Langdale*, and Sir *Philip Musgrave*, two Gentlemen of Great Estates and Interest in the North of *England*; and when those Gentlemen had been some time in *Edinburgh*, Argyle being Seconded by the Earls of *Lauderdale* and *Lowden*, began to make a Party against the Duke of Hamilton, and stopped his March with the Army, until they would send *Lauderdale* to *France* to the Prince, which they did: But the Duke gave orders to Sir *Marmeduke Langdale*, and Sir *Philip Musgrave*, to March to the Borders, and to Surprize *Carlisle* and *Berwick*, which they both did with very Great Courage and Conduct: The Duke after that, ordered Sir *George Monro* of *Fowlis*, to be ready with the Forces, which he had Raised in the North of *Scotland*, and the Forces which had come over from *Ireland*. The Duke met with many Interruptions from the Marquess of Argyle and his Party, but hearing, that many People in *Kent*, and several Places in *England*, were in Arms to Serve the King, and that the Lord *Byron* who was Landed from *France* in *North-Wales*, had gotten Possession of *Anglissy*, by the help of one Colonel *Robinson*; They were afraid the King would be Restored without their help, therefore they Consentted, that the Duke of Hamilton should March with his Army. About the middle of *July*, the Duke, with his Army entered *England*, and was Joyned by Sir *Marmeduke Langdale*, and Sir *Philip Musgrave* near *Carlisle*, and by Sir *George Monro*, whom they left with his Forces at *Kendal*, and went from thence to *Preston* in *Lancashire*, where *Cromwel* Attacked this Army, and Routed them, and some Days after, the Duke, with Sir *Marmeduke Langdale*, were taken Prisoners at *Oxeter*, the rest of the Officers made their Escape, with most of the Soldiers: This great Loss, disappointed all the King's Friends: After this *Cromwel* went into *Scotland*, and was received by the Marquess of Argyle and his Party, with the Greatest Solemnity Imaginable, and Conducted to *Edinburgh*; whereupon the Earl of *Lanerick*, with all those of the Duke Hamilton's Party Retired, and Argyle call'd a Parliament, and therein Condemned the Duke of Hamilton's Engagement, and ordered *Monro* to

to Disband the Forces which he Commanded in *England*, they not being come up to the Engagement at *Preston*, retired to *Scotland*. *Cromwel* returned to *London*, and *Argyle* (with the Assistance of the Earl of *Lothian*, one of the King's greatest Enemies, (now ruled all things in *Scotland* as he pleased, having none to contend with, he Model'd all Affairs, as he thought might be most Grateful to his New Superior, *Cromwel*.

The King being still in *Carisbrook-Castle*, several Attempts were made by His Friends, particularly by the Earl of *Holland*, and Lord *Capell*, who were both Routed and taken Prisoners.

The Army now having the whole Power, removed the King from *Carisbrook-Castle* to *Hurst-Castle*, and after several unreasonable Terms had been Proposed to the King, they renewed the Vote, of no Addresses to the King; whereupon the Queen sent a Messenger, as also the Prince, to the Rebels, but they took no Notice of either, but Proceeded and Prepared a Charge against the King, which they called *an Impeachment of High-Treason against Charles Stewart, King of England*, which was Rejected by the Lords, but those of the Commons who had Joyhed the Army, with the Assistance of *Cromwel*, Locked up the Door of the House of Lords, and gave them no further Leave to Sitt: The Lords being thus Excluded, the Independants erected their High-Court of Justice, and sent one *Harrison* with a strong Party of Horse, and carried the King from *Hurst-Castle* to *Windsor-Castle*. This *Harrison* was the Son of a Butcher in *Nantwich* in *Cheshire*, who was made a Colonel by *Cromwel*.

*Cromwel* and *Irton*, who directed all things, Erected their pretend Court of Justice at *Westminster-Hall*, which was made up of the Vilest of the People, such as they knew fittest to countenance so Horrid, and Execrable a Deed, as they intended, and made one *Brindham*, an Obscure Fellow, their President, a Man fit for that Office, he being Mean, Insolent and Ambitious.

The *Scots* Commissioners Protested against the Illegality of their Proceedings, and as the Parliament of *Scotland* had Declared against this Horrid Injustice, the Lords in *England*, Joyn'd with the Commissioners, both Publickly and Privately, to Dismayle them from Proceeding in such a manner, contrary to the known Laws of both Nations; but all was in Vain, for the Contrivers of the Horrid Action, had Assurance of their several Rewards.

January the 20th, His Majesty was brought to *Westminster-Hall*, where he Appear'd with a Countenance full of Courage and Magnify, and took the Seat prepared for Him. Here was the King thought as a common Criminal, before the Vilest Sett of Villains, that ever was Convened in

one Place. The King Sat down, and looked upon His Pretended Judges, who shewed no Respect to His Majesty, but Sat still Cover'd, fixing their Eyes upon His Majesty, and caused the Charge against Him to be Read, with all those Reproachful Terms of Tyrant, Traytor and Murder, and Impleaded in the Name of all the People of England. But General Fairfax's Lady, Cryed Aloud, from a Gallery in the Court, *That not half the People of England would be Guilty of such a Base Crime, but what they did, was by the means of that rebellious Traytor, Oliver Cromwel.* Some of the Traytors desired the Soldiers to Fire at the Lady, but she withdrew. The King having denied the Authority of the Court, His Majesty was returned to St. James's, and the 24. His Majesty was again brought before those Miserables, who Treated Him with unheared Impudence and Insolence, as also the 25<sup>th</sup> and 27<sup>th</sup>, those Vile Reprobates Sentenced His Majesty to be put to Death, by Severing His Head from His Body: After the unjust Sentence was Pronounced, the King offered to Speak, but the insolent Villain Bradshaw, would not suffer Him, but like as the Blind Jews, Cryed out against our Saviour *Jesus Christ, Crucify Him, Crucify Him;* they Cryed out against the Pious King for Justice, and in the like manner, as His blessed Saviour was Treated by the Jews, the King was by the base Crew, who Reviled His Majesty with many Irreverent Traunts, and some Spit in His Majesty's Face as he was passing along, which He Wiped off with His Handkerchief, and said, *My Servient Suffer'd more than this for Me,* and said, *He pitied them, for they would do the same to those who Commanded them for a small Reward.*

January the 28<sup>th</sup>, the King was Guarded from St. James's to White-Hall, where Doctor Juxon, Preached a Sermon before His Majesty, and on the 29<sup>th</sup>, the Lady Elizabeth, and the Duke of Gloucester, were permitted to take their last Farewell of His Majesty; and on Tuesday the 30<sup>th</sup> of January, 1648, about one of the Clock in the Afternoon, one Colonel Hawker, with other Officers, and a Regiment of Foot, brought His Majesty through the Banqueting-House of White-Hall, and through a Window upon the Scrafold, which was Hung with Black; where He was Received by one Colonel Towneley. His Majesty made a most Heroick and Bious Speech; and after some short Discourse with Doctor Juxon, who Afflided Him, He prepar'd Himself for the fatal Stroke, with most Heroick Patience, Constancy and Fervent Devotion; His Majesty Sabmit'ted His Head to the Block, which after the Sign given, was at one Blow Cut off by the Executioner; whose Face was Masked. It was Affirmed, that no Executioner would undertake the Horrid Murther, but for the City; and that it was one *Zim*, one of those Ruffians,

## SCOTLAND. 165

fians, who Affid'd at the Trial, that for a great Reward, some of them had Executed the Horrid Task. The King's Blood was drawn down by sev-eral Persons for different Ends. By some, in the Bodies of their Execrable Villany, by others, in Relicks of a Miserable Life. His Corpse was Embalmed and put in a Lead Coffin, Cover'd with a Cloth, and was Conveyed to *Wm. 17*, where it lay in State, till the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, 1651. Attended it in Mourning, and on the 2d Day of November, 1651, was by the Duke of *Laws*, Marques of *Burgess*, Earls of *South-Ham-  
pton* and *Lindsey*, and the Bishop of *London*, Interred in St. George's Chapel, in *Windsor*. The Impious Mischants denied the use of the Royal Ser-vice at the Interment; but the Rightful *EW. 18*, with the before-Named Loyal Peers, and all others present, did with a Deep Sigh, Im-  
plied with Sad Signs and Groans, Bemoaning the Unfortunate and Bar-  
barous Fate of their Royal Master.

Thus fell *Charles the First*, King of *Scotland*, *England*, *France* and *Ir-  
land*, &c. The Martyr of the People; a Prince certainly Endow'd with  
as much Piety, Magnanimity and Patriotism as any of his Brethren, and  
either of the Kingdoms; who by the Command of His Countrymen, was  
Endow'd with the Highest Virtues that might be given by Nature or Hu-  
man Art. Let this most Barbarous Bloody Murder, be recorded in the  
History of *Scotland* (the only Precedent of this) be Conveyed with Im-  
pious to the Almighty God, that the Punishment of such Detestable  
Mischants, and their Rottenity, may not go unpunished. And that all  
who were innocent of those Execrable Crimes, may be comforted.

Also this Bious Prince was Destroyed by the Cruelty of his Subjects  
(to the Everlasting Shame and Reproach of them and their Country)  
yet 'twas not in their Power to Destroy His Memory, which will  
ever be Dear to all Good Men.

### CHARLES the II. the 1<sup>st</sup> King of SCOTLAND.

*C*harles the Second, was with the Queen in France, and as soon as  
the King's Murder was made known in Scotland, he sent a Message  
to the Earl of *Montgomery*, Content, *Berwick*, *Edinburgh*, *Glasgow*, *Per-  
th*, *Stirling*, *Argyll*, *Forfar*, *Abberdon*, *Elgin*, *Forres*, *Elgin*, *Forres*, *For-  
far*, *Montrose*, *Montrose*, *Forfar*, *Montrose*, *Montrose*, *Forfar*, *Montrose*,  
and *Perth*, *Perth*. And immediately after the King's Death, he sent a  
Treaty with His Majest. who was then in the *City of Edinburgh*,  
whereby they removed the Treaty to *Breda*. In

In the Year, 1640. The Loyal Duke of Hamilton, was Tryed, Sentenced and Beheaded, by the Rebels at London; as also at the same time, the Earl of Holland, and Lord Capell, were Beheaded for their Love and Loyalty, to their Lawful King.

In the Year, 1650. The Valiant Marques of Montrose, Arrived from Germany in the Month of September, with several Officers and Servants, having Raised a small Body of Men, in the Shires of Caithness, Strathnaver and Sutherland, he Marched Southwards, but was Defeated by Colonel Strangman, and taken Prisoner in the Laird of Affer's House, in the Shire of Ross, where he had been some Days in Disguise; 'tis said that Affer Burned him, but the Truth of that Report is uncertain. His Standard was found wherein was Pourtrayed, King Charles the First, Beheaded, and Bleeding, with this Motto, *Judex et Revenger my Cause, O Lord.* The Marques was by Strangman deliver'd to General Leslie, who carried him to Edinburgh, where, by Argyle's Orders, he was received at the Water-Gate, by the common Hangman, who took off his Hat, and made him go into a Cart, where there was a Chair set for him, to be the more Conspicuous to the Eyes of the Mob. But the Heroick Marques, with a Countenance full of Courage and Cheerfulness, obeyed their Orders. He was carried to the Tolbooth, where he was, by the Treacherous Marques of Argyle's Party, Sentenced to be Hanged on a Gibbet 30 Foot High, and then taken down and Beheaded, and his Body Divided in 4 Quarters, his Head to be fix'd on the Tolbooth, and his four Limbs to be sent and put up in the Cities of Aberdeen, Perth, Stirling and Glasgow. When the Sentence was Read to him, he Expressed how much he was oblig'd to them, for the Honour they had Conferred on him; for said he, I account it a Greater Honour, to have my Head stand on the Prison-Gate, for my Loyalty to my King, than to have my Picture placed in his Bed-Chamber. And I wish, instead of having my four Limbs put up in four Cities, I had Limbs and Parts enough of my Body, to send to every City in Christendom, to Testify my Loyalty, to my Lawful King, and Love, to my Native-Country.

May the 31. 1650. He was brought to the Place of Execution, at the Market-Cross of Edinburgh, where there was a Scaffold, and a Gibbet 30 foot High. He there made a very Pious and Heroick Speech, telling the People, That God doth often Suffer a just Man to Perish in his Righteousness, and a Wicked Man to Prosper in his Wickedness. With several Reflections on the Murtherdom of the Late King, his Royal Master, saying, That his Majesty Lived a Saint, and Died a Martyr, and Prayed to God, he might End as he had done. After Praying for

the King and his Native-Country, and even his Murders: He prepared himself for to mount the Ladder, but the Hangman brought the Declaration of his Charge, which was Tyed by a Cord to his Neck, having Ty'd it on, he said, *He thought not himself so much Honoured, by Tying on the Garter, as by that Cord and Paper.* And desired, that if they had any more Dishonour, to put it upon him, he was ready to Accept it. And then with a Cheerful Countenance mounted the Ladder, and desired the Executioner to turn him off, when he spread abroad his Hands. Having continued some time Praying on the Ladder, he gave the Signal, and the Executioner performed his Office; at which time his greatest Enemies, were seen to shed Tears. This Bravo Man was thus Destroyed by the Treacherous Marques of Argyll, and his Party.

When this Noble Lord, first heard of the Murder of his Royal Master, King Charles the First, he Wrote the following Epigram:

Great, Good and Just! could I but Rate  
My Griefs, and thy too rigid Fate;  
I'd weep the World to such a Strain,  
As it should, Deluge once again:  
But since thy loud-tongu'd Blood demands Supply,  
More from Briareus's Hands, than Argus's Eyes:  
I'll Sing thy Obsequies in Trumpet Sounds,  
And write thy Epitaph in Blood and Wounds.

When the Death of this faithful Peer, was made known to the King at the Hague, His Majesty was very much Afflicted, but the Scots Commissioners, persuaded his Majesty to hasten over to Scotland, as the only way to repair that Loss, which His Majesty did, accordingly. He Embargued at the Hague, and Landed in the River Spey, in the Shire of Murray, in the North of Scotland, and was received by all the People with great Cheerfulness; and they with all possible Expedition, Raised an Army. Oliver Cromwel being called over from Ireland, where he was sent as Governor, and had Destroyed many of the Ancient-Natives of that Nation, and given their Inheritance, to his Inhumane Soldiers, (whose Posterity possess many fair Estates there this Day.) He entered Scotland the 22d of August, and the King's Army advanced against him, but were Defeated at Dunbar, which scattered all that Army, and the King retired beyond Perth, and Cromwel came unto Edinburgh, and layed Siege to the Castle of Edinburgh, but it held out till the 24th of December.

January the first, 1651. His Majesty was Crowned at *Scoon*, with as great Solemnity, as the State of the Affairs could allow. The Ceremony being over, His Majesty removed to *Stirling*, and in a short time he had a good Army, but a Party of that Army being Routed at *Innerkeithing*, the King applyed to his Friends to go with him to *England*, to venture all the Three Kingdoms in a fair Battle, to which the Nobility very Cheerfully Consented, and with an Army of 16000 Men, His Majesty March'd through the *South-West* Parts of the Country, entered *England*, and Marched by *Carlisle* through *Lancashire*. A Body of the *English* Rebels were at *Warrington*, and were about to cut down a Bridge to hinder the *Scots* Army to pass, but they coming suddenly upon the Rebels, routed them, and forced their way over the River. Hence His Majesty marched to *Worcester*. *Cromwel* hearing of the King's Motions, sent *Lambert*, with a select Party of Horse after him, and the Rebels Raised numerous Forces over all the Counties of *England*, all which Marched to *Worcester* against the King. In the mean time, *Lambert* having gain'd a most advantageous Pass at *Hopton*, by a Desperate Attempt, having caused some of his Troopers to Swim the River on Horse-Back, carrying their Arms in their Hands to save them from the Water; *Cromwel* coming up, by this means past over the River by a Bridge which *Lambert* had made, and Joyned all their Army together, and Attacked the City upon all Parts, whereupon his Majesty Marched out of the City with Horse and Foot against them, and begun a most desperate Battle, His Majesty's Horse was twice Shot under Him, yet He was nothing dismayed, finding all the *Scots*, as also the *English* Loyalists, were resolved rather to Die in the Bed of Honour, then to have their King and Country Trod upon by the Base Usurper, they Fought Valiantly, but the Rebels advanced with fresh Supplies, wherewith they over-power'd the King's Forces, that they were at last forced to give Ground, and after twice Rallying, to Retreat to the City. His Majesty seeing that all was Lost, retired to the City by the same Gate he went out at. The Duke of *Hamilton*, Earls of *Lauderdale*, *Rothes*, *Carnwath* and *Kelly*, the Lord *Sinclair*, Sir *Charles Cunningham*, Major-General *Montgomery*, Sir *John Dowglass*, and Sir *Alexander Forbes*, being taken Prisoners (the Duke of *Hamilton* being Wounded died soon after) the King was very much afflicted for the Loss of such brave Men, especially the Duke, who his Majesty had seen, behave with Incomparable Valour in the Battle.

The King had Notice that all the Country about, was in Arms against Him, he was resolved to Retire, and with some few Attendants,

he Marched out of the Town at Midnight, and fearing their Number might discover them, ordered every one to shift for himself, and His Majesty, with one Colonel *Carless*, came to a Place called *Boscoble*, where he Dis-robed himself, and for want of Scizars, had his Hair cut off with a Knife, and went to a Wood, where he Lodged in the Famous Royal *Oak*; where Colonel *Carless* brought him such Provision as the place could Afford, which was no better then some Milk and Coarse Bread: All this time the Soldiers were Hunting about for His Majesty, and often past through the same Wood where his Majesty was. There was also a Reward of a Thousand Pounds promised to any who would take him Dead or a Live. This Colonel *Carless* being a Roman-Catholick, knew all the People of every Rank, in that part of the Country (which was in the Border of *Staffordshire*) the most of them being of his own Profession, he brought the King to the House of one *Pendrell*, a Faithful Person, known to *Carless*, where the King rested in the Night, and went to the *Oak-Tree* in the Day. When His Majesty was in the *Tree* with *Carless*, they saw several of the Searching-Soldiers pass about them, and heard them talk, how they would use the King, if they could Apprehend him. After some Days being spent in this Condition, *Carless* went to another little House, which he thought more convenient for the King, and sent a Guide for the King, who Advised his Majesty to change his Cloaths with *Pendrell*, which he did, but would willingly have kept his own Shirt; but considering that nothing could sooner discover one then Fine Linnen with bad Cloaths, He was content to put on a Canvase-Shirt, which his poor Land-Lord had worn some Days, instead of Fine Linnen: His Majesty that Night, Travell'd Twelve Miles, with most Excessive Pain, he having got Old Shooes, he was forced to take them off, and walk in his bad Stockings, which were soon Torn, and his Feet Wounded, going over Thorny-Hedges, to shun the High-Roads. At last His Majesty came to His Lodging, where there was a Barn and Straw-Bed, provided, with some Butter and Cheese, wherewith he thought himself well Feasted; the next Day, Colonel *Carless* sent one Mr. *Hudleston*, a Roman-Catholick-Clergyman, a very Discreet Man, who very much comforted His Majesty, and let him know where the Lord *Wilmot* was Conceal'd, whom he brought to the King; the Lord *Wilmot* and *Hudleston*, brought His Majesty to the House of one Mr. *Lane*, a very Faithful and Loyal Gentleman. Here the King, instead of his former hard Fare, had every thing that was useful: His Majesty there Saw, and Read the Rebels Printed Proclamations, offering a Thousand Pounds

for:

for the Person of *Charles Stewart*, and the Penalty of High-Treason, declared against those who presumed to Harbour or Conceal Him, by which he had reason to Esteem those who were Faithful to him, He thought upon all possible means to Transport Himself, and they concluded, that *Mrs. Lane* should pretend to Visit one *Mr. Norton* a Cousin of her's, who Lived within Five Miles of *Bristol*, and that the King should Ride before her as her Servant, and to that purpose they fitted His Majesty with Livery-Cloaths and Boots; and by Ease Journies they came to *Mr. Norton's*, where *Mrs. Lane* was made very welcome. The King going by the Name of *William*, she order'd special Care to be taken of Him, that He was the Son of a very honest Man, and had been lately Recover'd of an *Ague*, and desired a convenient Room and Fire might be got for her Servant, who was taken all care of by the Servants, but at Supper, she ordered the Buttler to carry some Broth from the Table to her Servant *William*; the Buttler no sooner looked upon his Brother-Servant, then he knew him to be the King, and fell upon his Knees, and Prayed to God to bless His Majesty, shedding Tears, to see him in that Condition; but the King, tho' Surprized, was resolved to Laugh the Buttler out of his fancy, and asked, why he mocked Him, but the Buttler, who very well knew His Majesty, told Him, he was ready to Sacrifice his Life, to Serve and Obey, what ever His Majesty order'd him; he having been a *Falconer* to *Sir Thomas Jermyn* formerly, put the King in mind of several Particulars, which His Majesty well remembred: Whereupon the King, made him Swear, that he would never take any Notice of Him, even to his Master, altho' he was sure of his Fidelity, the Buttler obeyed the King's Orders, and still gave the King all possible Attendance while there.

One Dr. *Gorges*, who had been one of the King's Chaplains, chanced to be also at *Mr. Norton's* that Night, and at Supper. This Gentleman finding the Rebels prevail, (like many others of his Function) declined his Profession, and pretended to practice Physick; and hearing *Mrs. Lane* speak of the Servant *William*, that he had an *Ague* lately; he went after Supper, out of good Nature to see *William*, without telling any one; but the King seeing him enter the Chamber, withdrew to the Back-side of the Bed, to be far from the Candle; the Doctor came and Sat down by the Bed, and felt his Pulse, and asked Him many Questions, which he Answered in as few words as possible, the Doctor left Him, and went to *Mrs. Lane*, telling her he had been with *William*, and that He was in a very fair way of Recovery, and advised her what to give Him; next Day the King told *Mrs. Lane*, who his Doctor was, but

but, he being then gone, they saw him no more that Day : The Lord *Wilms* came there, and the King having Notice of one Colonel *Windham*, sent the Lord *Wilms* to him, and with Mrs. *Lane*, went to his House, where they stayed till the Colonel went to *Lyme* in *Dorsetshire*, and found the Master of a small Bark, and after they had Agreed for it, and brought the King to an Inn in the Town, they were disappointed by the unruly Wife of the Master, who Locked him up, when he was getting ready, and Threatened to bring him before the Mayor, because he would not tell her where he was bound : They being thus Disappointed, they Carried the King to a small Fisher-Town in *Sussex*, call'd *Bright-Hemsted*, where they found a small Bark, on Board of which His Majesty went the— Day of *November*, and by God's Blessing, Land-ed Safe at *Fricam* near *Haver-de-Grace*, from whence His Majesty went to the Court of *France*, where the Queen's Mother was.

*Cromwell* having the whole Kingdom of *Scotland* under his Command, sent General *Monk* there, as his Deputy-Governor, who Planted Gar-risons over all the Kingdom : The behaviour of *Cromwell* in *England*, being so well Recorded by able Authors of that Nation, I find no ne-cessity, for my taking any Notice of it further, then this, that he Ruled the three Nations with greater Severity, than those two very Hateful Persons, call'd *Lawful Kings*.

General *Middleton*, who had been Prisoner in the Tower, some time after *Worcester* Fight, found means to make his Escape, and went over to the King, and at the Entreaty of several of the King's Friends in *Scotland*, obtained His Majesty's Commission, and Landed in the *High-lands*, with a small Supply of Arms and Ammunition ; a Great Num-ber of the King's Friends Joyn'd Him, and He continued for some time very Successful, against the Usurpers Forces ; but at last finding, that those who had promised to Joyn them from *England*, did not fulfil their Promise ; *Middleton* Disbanded his Party, and returned to *France*.

But when the Vile Usurper was Mounted to the Highest Pinnacle of Fortune, behold Death Snatched him away from the midst of his Pleasure, on the 3d of *September*, 1558. The Rebels kept him in State at *White-Hall* six Weeks, and then Buried him with Great Splendor in *Westminster*, among the Princes of the Royal Blood ; and his Son *Rich-ard* Succeeded him as Protector. The Son being as Noted for his Folly and Simplicity, as the Father was for Crafty-Decit, and Treacherous Policy : He was not well Settled in his Government, when *Flammond* and *Lambert*, with the rest of the Army, thrust him out, calling the Long Parliament again : This Revolution was followed by another, for

## The HISTORY of

soon after several Gentlemen in Cheshire, under the Conduct of Sir George Booth, rose for the Defence of their Priviledges, but were Defeated by Lambert, who immediately after, turned out the long Parliament, and Erected a Committee of Safety.

All this time the King's Friends beheld the strange Metamorphosing of Government, and begun to have new Hopes for the so long Wished for Restoration of the King, and Royal Family. General Monk, who was in Scotland, from the time of Oliver's Death, gave great Testimonies of his Favour to the King's Friends in Scotland; as there were many had still Testifyed their Loyalty, notwithstanding the Power of their Enemies; and what is most Remarkable, even the Presbyterian-Preachers did not cease to Pray for the King in Publick. Monk hearing how Matters went in England, Marched with his Army thither, and having an Invitation from the Members of the Long Parliament, to come to London with his Army: February the 3d, General Monk went to London, and after several Consultations with the King's Friends; the Long Parliament was Dissolved, but Lambert, thinking to Raise a New War, was Routed, and taken Prisoner by Colonel Richard Ingoldsby.

April the 25th, 1660, a Free Parliament was called at Westminster, where it was Voted, that the King should be called Home from Exile, to His Hereditary-Right, and accordingly the 8th of May, by Order of Parliament, the King was Proclaimed at London, and the 13th of the said Month, His Majesty was again Proclaimed at Edinburgh, by the Name and Stile of Charles the 2d, by the Grace of God, King of Scotland, England, France, and Ireland, &c.

May the 22d, General Monk went from London to meet the King, who Landed the 20th at Dover, with His Brothers the Duke of York and Gloucester, and the 29th, being His Majesty's Birth Day, He Entered London, to the Great Joy of all His Loyal Subjects, who had so long Groaned under Usurpation and Tyranny; and His Majesty Created General Monk Duke of Albermarle, &c. And gave the Signet to one Mr. Mervyn, a Gentleman of Devonshire, who was the first who Advised the General to Persuade the People to Restore the King; all those of the King's Party, who Suffered under the Tyranny of Cromwell, were now sufficiently satisfied with the Favour and Protection of their Lawful King; but indeed, His Majesty Extended His Royal Clemency, far beyond Expectation.

January the 30th, the Bodies of the Infamous Traytors, Cromwell, Ireton and Bradshaw, were taken out of their Coffins, and Drawn on Hurdles to Tyburn, where they were Hang'd by the Necks for some Hours, and then

then their Heads Chopp'd off, and putt up on Westminster-Hall, and their Bodies thrown into a Hole under the Gallows; all the other Regicides were Apprehended; and most Part of them Hang'd and Quartered.

At this time in Scotland, John Middleton, Earl of Middleton, Represented the King as High-Commissioner, and William Cunningham, Earl of Glencairn as Chancellor, in a Parliament held at Edinburgh, Past many Acts, for the Relief of the Subjects, who had Suffered under the Usurpation and Tyranny of Cromwel. Sir George Mackenzie of Roshaugh, was Advocate, and was very Diligent in Apprehending and Punishing the Ring-Leaders of the Rebels.

The Head, Limbs, and Body of the Valiant Marquess of Montross, were taken down from the several Places where they were, and by the King's Orders, were Interred with Great Solemnity. May the 27th, 1662. The Marquess of Argyle, for his former Disloyal and Treasonable Practices, was Beheaded at the Market-Cross of Edinburgh, and his Head was Fixed on the Tolbooth, where the Marquess of Montross's Head had formerly been: The Solemn League and Covenant was, by the Order of Parliament, Burnt by the Hangman, and all the Bishops and Episcopal-Clergy Re-established, and all the Presbyterians turned out, except such as Conformed to the Episcopal-Government.

May the 14th, Catherine Infanta of Portugal, (who was by Proxy Married to the King,) Arrived at Portsmouth, and was Solemnly Married to the King by the Bishop of London. She was the Daughter of John the 4th King of Portugal, and Sister to Alphonso the 4th.

In the Year, 1666. Several Persons committed many Insolent Riots, those Persons were some of the old Covenanters, not being contented with the Government, Designed to have Raised a New Rebellion, but they were suddenly Routed and Dispersed, by the King's Forces, Commanded by Lieutenant-General Dalziel, and Major-General Drummond, the Ring-Leaders of that Party, being taken, were Executed at Edinburgh.

In January, 1667. The Parliament Met at Edinburgh, and put the Nation in a Posture of Defence, by Raising a Competent Number of Forces, and Assessed the Kingdom in an Imposition of 6000l. per Month: About the latter End of April, the same Year, the Dutch Fleet came up the Firth of Forth, and made an Attempt upon Brunt-Island in Fife, but were Beaten off with Great Loss.

On the 31st of August, 1670. The Queen Dowager, Departed this Life in France. This Year the King Proposed to Unite the two Kingdoms, which Proposition was represented to the Parliament at Edinburgh, where the Duke of Lauderdale Represented His Majesty as High-Commissioner.

missioner, but Insuperable Difficulties appeared in the Matter, and it was wholly laid Aside.

In the Year, 1679. The Restless Fanaticks begun again to kindle the Fire of Rebellion, and on the 3d of May, a Party (of that Sect called Cameronian Presbyterians) Way-lay'd and Beset. Dr. Sharp, Arch-Bishop of St. Andrew's in his Coach, as he and a young Lad, yhis Daughter, was returning from Edinburgh, near his own House, in the Shire of Fife, and most Barbarously Murdered that Reverend Prelate: After having Poured in several Shots into the Coach, they most Inhumanly Run their Swords several times through his Body; the Distressed young Lady, by Divine Providence, very narrowly Escaped their Fury, but Death could not been so great Pain nor Affliction, as to see her Reverend Father so Cruelly Butcher'd, by such Cruel Villains. But Just Heavens soon brought those Murderers to Condign Punishment; they were Hanged afterwards in the Grass-Market at Edinburgh.

Immediately after this Murder, the Presbyterians broke out into open Rebellion, but were Totally Routed at Bothwell Bridge, by the King's Forces and Friends, under the Duke of Monmouth, and the Brave, and Loyal Lieutenant-General Dalzell.

In the Year, 1681. His Royal Highness, James Duke of Albany, and York, came down to Scotland, as High-Commissioner, with the Dutchess and Lady Ann, being Attended by a Number of the Nobility of both Nations. He was received by the Nobility and People of all Ranks at Edinburgh, with the utihost Demonstrations of Joy and Respect, and was Universally beloved by all People, which indeed his Deportment, as well as Birth and Place, equally Merited. His Highness kept a Splended Court, at the Palace of Holy-Rood-House, where the whole Form and Ceremonies of the Court were observed with the same Exactness, as if the King had been Present. In the Year, 1682. His Royal Highness returned to England in March, and after some short stay there, Embarked in the Gloucester Frigat, Attended by several of the Nobility and Gentry of both Nations, the Ship having an Yatch, and three other Small Ships in Convey, set Sail for Scotland. And on the 5th of May early in the Morning, being off of Tarmouth Road, the Ships struck upon the Lemon-ore Sands, upon which the Duke, with as many Persons as could get into the Pinnace, saved themselves on Board the Yatch, where his Highness was no sooner Entered, then with great Sorrow and Compassion, he beheld the Frigat sink to the Bottom, with above an Hundred and Fifty Souls, among which were the Earl of Roxburgh, Laird of Hopton, with many other Persons of Quality of both Nations,

the

the Duchess of York, and the Lady Anne, daughter of the Duke of York, were first surprised with the dismal Account of the late Victory of the English over their great Comfort, His Royal Highness, Arthur, Duke of York, the next Day; and after some Stay returned to England.

In the Year, 1683. Two Horrid Plots was Discovered at London, against the King, the first was carried on by the Officers of the Army. The Chief Managers were Josiah Kestrel, a Soldier by Trade, and Thomas Sedgwick, Robert Maffin, a Lawyer, and Sir Mardon the others, who conceived a general Insurrection, and set Mardon the and Duke of York, with a Bullion, to give the Crown to the Duke of Monmouth, the King's Bastard-Son: The Duke was Assisted in his Ambitious Hopes by the Lord Shropshire, and also the Earl of Arundel, Sir John Crichton, who desired to Raise a Rebellion in Scotland at the same time.

The Earl of Arundel, had some time before made him Prisoner of the Castle of Edinburgh, where he lay under Sentence of Death, for High-Treason, for Refusing the Testimony required by Act of Parliament: Their first Contrivance being about Discovering the King's Hands and Heads to work again, to Destroy the King, and his Son, and they Concerted that one Richard Lambell, who Lived at Haddington, called the Rye, about two Miles from Haddington in *Hertfordshire*, which stood in the King's Road to New-Market, should have a Watch in his House ready to beset the King and Duke, and Murder them, when then the several King-Adversaries were to Raise their Party, and to claim the Duke of Monmouth. As the Duke had Encouraged and was a great Friend to the Rebellious Papists; all that Party were very active in this Conspiracy, but Divine Providence Discovered it, and Punished in this Plot, and many of them were Deservingly Executed, and others banished with the Duke beyond Seas; but he returned some Months after, and was Pardoned by the King his Father. This was the so much Talked of Rye-House Plot. During this King's Reign; Scotland enjoyed great Plenty, Prosperity and Peace, except the little Diversions of these unruly Parties, who where soon quelled by the King's Forces and Friends.

This King, who had Lived 12 Years in Exile after the Martyrdom of his Royal Father, and had Ruled the Isle of Britain and Ireland 24 Years with great Ease, notwithstanding the many wicked Conspiracies Plotted against his Majesty's Life, by the Rebellious English. His Majesty Departed this Life at White-Hall, the 6th Day of February, 1685. He left no Lawful Issue, but had several Natural Children of both Sexes, by several Women.

He was Buried in Henry the viii<sup>th</sup> Chappel in Westminster, where there is an Effigie in Wax placed. His Death was very much lamented by every good Man, except those restless Rebels who longed to see it.

### JAMES the 7<sup>th</sup>, King of SCOTLAND.

James Duke of York, Second Son to King *Charles the First*, was Born on the 13<sup>th</sup> of October, 1638, and Succeeded his Brother, King *Charles the Second*, the 6<sup>th</sup> of February, 1685. The News of the King's Death being brought to Edinburgh, the Lords of the Privy-Council, were called immediately together by the Earl of *Pemb*, Lord High-Chancellor, and the Duke of *Quenberry*, Lord Treasurer; who being Assembled, and all Sworn Anew, gave Orders for Proclaiming King *James*, which was accordingly done on the 10<sup>th</sup> of February, with all usual Ceremonies, their Lordships Assisting at it; after which by his Majesty's Command, a Proclamation was Published, to continue all Officers, Judges and Magistrates in their Respective Places, till further Orders. This being done, the Lords of the Council sent a Letter to the King, containing an Account of their Proceedings; with Assurance of Hazarding their Lives and Fortunes, in Defence of his Majesty's Royal Person and Dignity; and at the same time the Arch-Bishops, and Bishops of the Kingdom, Addressed the King, Expressing their Sorrow, for the Death of his Late Majesty, and their Duty to him. The 20<sup>th</sup> Day of February, a Proclamation was Published to Summon a Parliament to meet at *Edinburgh*, the 19<sup>th</sup> of April following, and an Address of Congratulation was sent to the King, from the Magistrates and Council of *Edinburgh*, as also at the same the several Corporations of that City, and the other Cities and Towns in the Kingdom, did in like manner send their Addresses. The 23<sup>d</sup> of April (which was the same Day, the King and Queen were Crowned at *Westminster*) the Parliament met at *Edinburgh*, where the Duke of *Quenberry* Represented His Majesty as High Commissioner; who at the Opening of the Parliament, Read the King's Letter, wherein His Majesty express'd His Great Concern, for the Peace and Prosperity of the Nation, promising to Maintain and Protect the Laws and Liberties, especially the Church; as then by Law Established. After Reading the Letter, the Commissioner made a Speech, Declaring his Instructions from the King, injoining the Parliament to study effectual means to destroy the Fanatick-Party, that had brought that Kingdom, almost to the Brink of Ruin.

The Lord Chancellor also made a Speech, wherein he put them in Mind, by what gentle means the King, when He was High Commissioner, had quieted the Rebellious Party, and therefore urged them to Serve the King, Promote His Interest, and Destroy the Brood of Villainous Men: Which Speeches being over, the Parliament drew up a Letter to the King, Expressing how Sensible they were of His Majesty's Remembrance of their former Services, and their Resolution to exceed what they had formerly done, and be Exemplarily Loyal, in Advancing such Laws, as might Secure His Authority, to extirpate the Fanatical-Party, and Punish the late Conspirators.

In the beginning of this Parliament, they Passed these 4 Acts, (viz.)  
1st. An Act for Securing the Church, as then Established by Law. 2d. For Annexing the Excise upon Foreign and Inland-Commodities, to the Crown of *Scotland* for ever. 3d. An Act, Ratifying the former Customs of Justiciaries-Proceedings, against Pannels already in Prison, and concerning Process and Citations for High-Treason. 4th. Concerning Witnesses: That no Infamous Persons should be admitted Witnesses, especially in the Case of Life and Death, or Treason, and that such Persons as were Cited to give Testimony in Case of Treason, and refused to Appear, should be Proceeded against, as Guilty of the same Crimes they were to Witness.

April the 18th, a Proclamation was Published, for putting the Kingdom in a Posture of Defence, against the Enemies of the King and Government, Commanding all the King's Subjects, to be in Readiness, with their best Arms, to Assist against any Commotions and Insurrections.

The Earl of *Argyle* as before-mentioned, fled over to *Holland*, and the Duke of *Monmouth*, who had been Pardoned, by his Father King *Charles*, having again Offended, was Banished the Court, and went to *Holland*; where *Argyle*, with many of those Concerned in the *Rye-House* Conspiracy, met the Duke, and upon the Late King's Death, set themselves at Work, to form a New Rebellion, and determined to Invade *England* and *Scotland* at the same time; the Earl of *Argyle*, promising to Raise an Army of the Fanaticks in *Scotland*: They having got all the Men, Arms, and Ammunition, they could Procure in those Parts, the Earl of *Argyle*, with Five Ships, set to Sea for *Scotland*, and on the 9th of May, appeared before *Orkney*: He sent his Secretary and Chirurgeon, on Shore, but they were both Seized by the Inhabitants, who sent News immediately to the Council at *Edinburgh*, from whence they immediately Dispatched an Express to the King.

The King's Speech was by the Commissioner Deliver'd to the Parliament, Sitting at Edinburgh, and in Pursuance of His Majesty's Desir'd, they Passed an Act ; wherein they Ordain'd to Suppress all Field, and Conventicle-Preschers, and Punish them, and their Hearers with Death, and Confiscation of their Goods. And another Act, declaring it Treason, to take the Solemn League and Covenant, as formerly Impos'd on the Nation. The Third Act, to Raise the Sum of 260, 000*l.* Sterl. Yearly, for the King's Life-Time.

The Earl of Argyle, upon his Secretary's being Seized, quitted Orkney, and Pursued his Course to the West of Scotland, and Landed at Dunstaffnage, and put a Garrison in the Castle, and Marched further into the Country, and Published his Declaration, the Title of which was.

*The Declaration of the Protestant People* : That is to say, *The Noblemen, Barons, Gentlemen, and Commoners of all Sorts, in Arms, in the Kingdom of Scotland, with the Concurrence of True and Faithful Pastors, and of several Gentlemen of the English Nation, Joyn'd with them.*

In this Declaration, they pretended that many Advantages had Accrued to the Protestant Religion, by the War against King Charles the 1<sup>st</sup>, Extolled the Fidelity of the Covenanters ; Declar'd against the King's Authority, Terrib'g Him only James Duke of York. Exclaim'd against the English Parliament, calling them Destroyers of the True Protestant Religion.

The Parliament at Edinburgh, gave Speedy Testimony of their Loyalty to the King, by Raising Forces under the Command of the Marquess of Athole, the Earl of Broadalbin, Sir Ewen Cameron, of Lochyell ; who in Ten Days time, Raised from Caithness to the Firth of Forth, 2000 Men, well Armed. Argyle, with Sir John Cochran, were very Active in Raising Men, and Dispersing their Declarations : The Earl Marched to Campbelton, and sent his Son Charles to Cowall, to Raise all his Vassals and Tenants, from 16 to 60 Years of Age, which he did so Effectually, that they had an Army of 500 Men in few Days. They Marched from Campbelton, and Embarked to the Isle of Bute, and took the Town of Rothesay, but were Beat from that Isle, by the King's Ships. They Marched from Bute to Loch-Fyne, and Inverary, and from thence to the Castle of Allengreg, and Lodged their Arms and Ammunition there.

The 11<sup>th</sup> of June, the Marquess of Athole, with a Party of three hundred Men, Defeated a Party of the Rebels of 400 Foot, and 80 Horse, Killing and Wounding most of them ; the rest they took Prisoners : The same Day, the King's Ships took the Castle of Allengreg, where they found 500 Barrels of Powder, with a great Number of Arms.

Arms. On the 16th of June, the Earl of Argyle Marched to Gairloch, and to the Fords of the River Leven. On the 17th, the Earl of Dunbarton, Commander in Chief of the King's Army, Marched from Glasgow, and overtook them in the Parish of Kilmac near Stirling, but being Late, they Encamp'd that Night, and Argyle Marched off in the Night silently, and took his way over Clyde; Dunbarton missing them in the Morning, Pursued them with the Horse, and left the Foot to come up at their Ease. At Kenfrew, Sir John Cochran undertook to Provide Guides, but they mistook their way, and led them into Boggs; where having Lost their Horses and Buggage, the Foot were Dispersed into Small Parties, and were Pursued, and many of them taken by the King's Forces. The Earl of Argyle being alone, was Set upon by two Servants, at whom he Fired, and refused to yield, but Receiving a Wound in his Head, he left his Horse, and run into the Water; upon the Noise, a Country-Man, a Weaver, by Trade, came out of his House, and run into the Water after the Earl, who Presented a Pistol at him, but missing Fire, the Country-Man gave him a sever Blow over the Head, with which he fell, and in falling, Cryed out, *Unfortunate Argyle!* And was taken by some Soldiers who came up, and carried him to the General, who sent him Prisoner to Edinburgh. The Lord Rose took Sir John Cochran, who Defended himself for some time, and gave a Glance of his Gun to the said Lord, and Wounded Sir Adam Blair, and Sir William Balfour, but at last they Defeated his Party, and took himself Prisoner. Maitster Rumbald, and Colonel Aylott, the Managers of the Glencoe Plot, and 200 more with them, were taken by the Earl of Argyll's Militia, and carried to Glasgow, and from thence to Edinburgh.

Tuesday the 26th of June, the Earl of Argyle was hanged on the Scaffold, at the Market-Cross of Edinburgh, his Head was cut off, and the Tolbooth, and his Body Buried in St. Magdalene's Chappel in the City. He made no Speech on the Scaffold, but gave a Paper to the Dean of Edinburgh, to be given to the Chancellor.

Colonel Aylott, Ripped up his own Belly in the Castle of Edinburgh, and Rumbald was Condemned and Hang'd, with several others of the King-leaders, and the rest were Pardoned.

At the same time, the Duke of Monmouth Landed in England at a Place called Lyme in Dorsetshire, on the 11th of June, with 4 Ships, and 150 Men, and was suddenly Joyn'd by the Rebellious Party in England, and Published his Declarations; and having an Army of 5 or 6000 Men, gave Battle to the King's Forces, Commanded by the Earl of Feversham, and the Lord Churchill at Bridge-Water, on the 4th of July, but was

Routed; 2000 Men being Slain, and a great Number taken Prisoners. The Duke was taken in a Wood, and brought to London, and was Beheaded on Tower-Hill, the 15th of July, 1685. Thus fell the unhappy Duke of Monmouth, he was the Eldest, Natural Son of King Charles the Second, by one Mrs. Walters: He was Married to *Ann Scot*, Daughter to *Francis Earl of Buskengh in Scotland*, who Succeeded her Father in as Plentiful a Fortune, as any in the Isle of Britain; the Duke upon his Marriage, Changed his Name to *Scot*. He left Issue by his Dutchess, *James Scot*, Earl of *Dalkeith*, the Apparent Heir of the Dutchess, his Mother, and *Henry Scot*, Earl of *Delorain*, both Peers of Scotland.

April the 26th, in the Year, 1685. The Parliament met at Edinburgh, where *Alexander, Earl of Murray*, represented the King as High-Commissioner in this Parliament, several Acts were Past, concerning Trade, which at that time Flourished, there was then a Free Trade open'd with *England*. An Act of Indemnity was also Past to all those, who had been Out-lawed in the late Rebellion. About this time some Divisions were Arising in *England* about Religion, the common Cause of all Animosities, and occasioned great Grumbling in Court and Country, which ended in the King's Dethronement.

The 17th of January, 1688. An Express Arrived at Edinburgh, with a Proclamation Appointing a Day of Solemn Thanksgiving, for the Queen's Conversion. The 9th of May, the King's Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, was Read Publickly in the Churches throughout Edinburgh, and the whole Nation, which Declaration, gave great Content to many; It was for withstanding this Declaration. The Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, the Bishops of *St. Asaph, Ely, Chichester, Bath and Worcester, Gloucester, and Bristol*, were put in the Tower. The 14th Day of June, an Edict Arrived at Edinburgh, shewing, that the Queen was Brought in Bed of a Son, upon Sunday, the 10th Day of that Month, and Ordain'd a Publick Day of Thanksgiving throughout the Nation, which was accordingly Observed.

The Animosities in *England* still growing Higher, the Discontented Party, invited over *William, Prince of Orange*, who accordingly came over, and Landed in *England*, the 5th of November, 1688, and immediately Published a Declaration. Whereupon the King Order'd a Regiments of Horse and Foot from *Scotland*, which Marched straight to *Salisbury* Plains, where they Joyn'd the English Army: They by degrees, Deserter the King, who soon found His Party so weak, that on the 23d of December, He Embarked for *France*, and Arrived at *Calais* the 10th of December. Several of the Scots Nobility being then at the Court

Court of England, they were Divided in the two Parties, as were all the People of that Nation for some time; some were for the King, who desired that Regents might be appointed, but at last it was Agreed, that the Prince and Princess of Orange, should have the Crown, and accordingly they were both Proclaim'd, King and Queen, of England and Ireland, the 13th of February, 1688-9. And on the 11th of April after, they were Crown'd at Westminster. The Royal Regiments of Horse, and Diamondton's Royal Guards, were sent to Worcester, to receive James, Despised

after, they were Crown'd at Westminster. At this time the Royal Regiment of Horse, and Dumbarton's Regiment of Foot, who were the last that stay'd with King James, Deserted the Government, and came down to Scotland. Several Debates was at that time, among the Peers of Scotland, upon the Orders they Reciev'd from those Peers, who were at London, who soon Repair'd to Edinburgh; and the 14th of March, the Convention of Estates met at Edinburgh, and after Prayers; wherein the Bishop of Edinburgh pray'd Earnestly for the Reformation of King James, they Proceeded to the Election of a President, and the Marquess of Athlone, was Propos'd by King James's Party, and the Duke of Hamilton, by the Prince of Orange's Party, and the latter Carried it by 40 Voices, and after some Warm Debates, it was Carried, That the Prince and Princess should be Declar'd King and Queen, and they were Proclaimed at Edinburgh, the 15th of April, 1689.

The 25th of March, Major-General HAGG, arrived from *London*, and being appointed Commander in *Edinburgh*, and *Duke's Troops*, had with little trouble, *broken* the *Insurrection* in *Edinburgh*, but with little *Scandal*. Chiefly he had *come* to the *Castle* of *Edinburgh*, but with little *Scandal*, for the strength of the *Castle*, having all the *City* and *Suburbs* at *Command*, compelled the *Inhabitants* to furnish them with *Provision*. The *Duke* of *Marlborough* the 17th of *April*:

The Parliament Met at Edinburgh, the 17th of June: The Duke of Hamilton being Commissioner, and the Earl of Crawford, President: An Act was Pass'd for Abolishing Episcopacy. The Siege of the Castle to-  
ing continued still, and the Viscount Dundee, having Raised a small  
Army of Highlanders, to the Number of 2300 Foot, and 100 Horse,  
and was Joyn'd by 300 Men, sent by King James out of Ireland. Ge-  
neral Mackay Marched against him, with 6000 English and Dutch Forces  
and

and near 2000 New-raised Men: And on the 16th of July 1689, they Fought at *Killcranty* in *Perth-Shire*, and after a Desperate Engagement and Great Slaughter, the *Dutch* and *English* were Routed, but the Viscount *Dundee* being Slain, they looked upon their Loss to be Greater than the Victory.

All the Chiftans of the Clans, having got Terms, Retired to their own Homes. 'Tis said that the next Day after this Battle, that after they had Capitulated, some of the *English* and *Dutch* Officers, desired leave of General *Macky*, to see the Corps of the Viscount *Dundee*, who lay in State with his Friends, but he denied them, saying, he had so great Regard for so Brave a Man as he was; that they, who could not abide the sight of him while a Live, should never be allowed to gaze on his Body, when Dead.

The Duke of *Gordon*, hearing of the Death of the Viscount *Dundee*, Surrendred the Castle of *Edinburgh*, upon the Terms before offered to him, which were to March out of the Castle, Bag and Baggage: After that, several of those who were at the Battle of *Killcranty*, went over to King *James*, who was then in *Ireland*, except Colonel *Cannon*, who stayed some time in the *Highlands*; but after went over to *Ireland*, and Sir *Archy Cameron* of *Lochiel*, Headed a Party of those who stood up for King *James*, but after a Skirmish, with Sir *Thomas Livingston*, they Dispersed.

Little matter worth taking Notice, happen'd in this Nation, during the Wars in *Ireland*, which lasted till the 3d of October, 1691. At which time they Surrendred.

In the Year, 1692. The most Inhuman and Barbarous Massacre of Clans, was Committed. A Proclamation was Published, that all the *Highlanders* should come in, and take the Oaths the first of January, and the Laird of *Glenco* went to Colonel *Hill*, the Day Mustered, but he not having Power to Administer at the Oath, he went to the Sheriff of *Argyle-Shire*, who with great Difficulty, Administered the Oath, and gave him a Protection, he thinking himself and Tenants safe, returned Home to his own House.

In January, 1692. The Earl of *Argyle*'s Regiment came to that Country; the design of their coming was then Suspected to be, to take a Course with those who should stand out, and not submit, and take the Oaths: The Garrison of *Inverlochy* being thronged, and *Glenco* being Commodious for Quartering, as being near the Garrison, those Soldiers were sent thither to Quarter: They pretended, they came thither to Exact Arrears of Cess, and *Hearth-Money* (a Tax never known in Scotland,

land, until laid on by the Parliament, in 1690. after the Parliament of England had eased themselves of it.) Before they Entered Glenco, the Laird, and his Sons came out to meet them, and asked them, if they came as Friends or Enemies: The Officers answered as Friends; and gave their Paroles of Honour, that they neither would do him, nor his Friends any harm; upon which he welcomed them, promising them the best Entertainment the place could Afford. This he really performed, as all the Soldiers confess. He and they lived together in mutual Friendship Fifteen Days or thereabouts; so far was he from fearing any hurt from them, and the very last Day of his Life was Spent, in keeping Company with the Commander of that Party. Captain Campbell of Glenlyon, Playing at Cards with him till Seven or Eight at Night, and at their parting, mutual Protestations of kindness were received; some time that very Day, whether before or after their parting, I know not. Captain Campbell had these Orders sent him from Major Ducanson, a Copy whereof, I here Insert.

BALLACHOLIS, February 12th, 1692.

Sir,

You are hereby ordered to fall upon the Rebels, the Macdonelds of Glenco, and put all to the Sword under Seventy; you are to have special Care, that the Old Fox and his Sons, do upon no account escape your Hands; you are to secure all the Avenues, that no Man escape: This you are to put in Execution at Five of the Clock in the Morning Precisely, and by that time, or very shortly after it, I'll strive to be at you with a stronger Party; if I do not come to you at Five, you are not to tarry for me, but to fall on. This is by the King's Special Command, for the Good and Safety of the Country, that these Miscreants may be cut off, Root and Branch: See that this be put in Execution without Fraud or Favour, or else you must expect to be Treated as not true to the King and Government, nor a Man fit to carry a Commission in the King's Service, expecting you will not fail in the fulfilling hereof, as you love your self. I subscribe these with my Hand.

Robert Ducanson.

For their Majesty's Service, to Captain Robert Campbell of Glenlyon. As for Ducanson's Orders, they bare the same Date with the other; and are from the same Place in these Words.

G g g

Sir,

Sir,

Per Second, to the Commander in Chief, and my Colonels Orders to me, for putting in Execution the Service, Commanded against the Rebels in Glenco, wherein you, with the Party of the Earl of Argyle's Regiment under your Command, are to be Concerned; you are therefore forthwith to order your Affairs so, as that the several Posts already Assigned, be by you, and your several Detachments fallen in Action, with Precisely by Five a Clock to Morrow Morning being Saturday; at which time, I will endeavour the same with these appointed of this Regiment, for the other Places; It will be most necessary you secure those Avenues on the South-Side, that the Old Fox, nor none of his Cubs get away: The Orders are, that none be spared under Seventy, nor the Government troubled with Prisoners. This is all, until I see you, from.

Your Humble Servant,

James Hamilton.

Please to order a Guard to secure the Ferry, and the Boats there; and the Boats must be on this side the Ferry after your Men are over.

For Their Majesty's Service, for Major Robert Ducanson, of the Earl of Argyle's Regiment.

The Soldiers being disposed Five or Three in a House, according to the Number of the Family they were to Assassinate, had their Orders given them secretly: They had been all received as Friends by those Poor People, who intending no Evil themselves, little Suspected their Guests, designed to be their Murderers. About five a Clock in the Morning, they began that Bloody Work, Surprized and Butchered Thirty Eight Persons, who had kindly received them under their Roofs. *Macjan* himself was Murdered, and was much Bemoaned: He was a Stately, well-favour'd Man, and of good Courage and Sense, as also the Laird of *Archintrikin*, a Gentleman of more then ordinary Judgment and Understanding, who had submitted to the Government, and had *Colonel Hill's* Protection in his Pocket; which he got three Months before. None can without Horror repeat, how that a Boy, about Eight Years of Age, was Murdered; he seeing what was done to others in the House with him, in a Terrible Fright ran out of the House, and espying Captain *Campbell*, grasped him about the Legs, crying for Mercy, and offering to be his Servant all his Life. I am informed Captain *Campbell* inclined to spare him, but one *Drummond* an Officer, Barbarously run his

his Dagger through him, whereof he Died immediately. The Rehearsal of several Particulars, and Circumstances of this Story, makes it appear most Doleful ; as that *Maejan* was Killed, as he was putting off his Breeches, standing before his Bed, and giving orders to his Servants for the good Entertainment of those that Murdered him ; while he was speaking the Words, he was Shot through the Head, and fell Dead in his Lady's Arms, who through the grief of this, and other afflictions she met with, Died the next Day. It is not to be omitted, that most of these poor People were Killed when they were a Sleep, and none was allowed to Pray to God for Mercy. Providence ordered it so, that the Night was most Boisterous, so as a Party of four hundred Men, who should have come to the End of the other Glen, and begun the like Work there the same Hour, (intending that the Poor Inhabitants should be Inclosed, and none of them Escape) could not March that length, till it was Nine a Clock ; and this afforded to many, an happy opportunity of Escaping, and none were Killed, but those in whose Houses *Campbell of Glenlyon's* Men were Quartered ; otherwise all the Males under Seventy Years of Age, to the Number of two hundred had been cut off, for that was the Order, and it might have easily been Executed, especially considering the Inhabitants had no Arms at that time ; for upon the first warning, that the Soldiers were coming to the Glen, they Convey'd them all out of the way ; for though they had rely'd upon the Promises made them for their Security, yet they thought it not improbable, that they might be Disarmed.

I know not whether, to impute it to the Difficulty of Distinguishing the Difference of a few Years, or to the Fury of the Soldiers, who being once Glutted with Blood, stand at nothing, that even some of above Seventy Years of Age were Destroyed ; they set also the Houses on Fire, drove off all the Cattle to the Garrison of *Inverlochy*, viz. 900 Cows, 200 Horses, and a great many Sheep and Goats, and there they were Divided among the Officers : And how dismal may we imagine the Case of the Poor Women and Children then was ! It was Lamentable, past Expression : Their Husbands, and Fathers, and nearest Relations, were forced to fly for their Lives, and they themselves almost Stript, and nothing left them, and their Houses being Burnt, and not one House nearer then some Miles ; and to get thither, they were to pass over Mountains, and Wreaths of Snow, in a Vehement Storm, wherein the most of them Perished through Hunger and Cold : It fills me with Horror, to think of Poor Children Stript, and Women, some with Child, and some giving Suck, Wrestling against Storms, in Mountains and heaps of Snow, and at length to be overcome and give over, and fall down and Die miserably.

severally : You see in Hamilton's order to *Ducanson*, there is a special Caution, that the old *Fox*, nor none of his *Cubs* should Escape, and in *Ducanson's* order to Captain *Campbell* of *Glenlyon*, that the old *Fox*, nor none of his *Sons* Escape: But notwithstanding, all this wicked Caution, it pleased God, that the two young Gentlemen, *MacJan's* Sons Escaped; for it happened that the younger of these Gentlemen, trusted little to the fair Promises of *Campbell*, and had a more Watchful Eye over him, than his Father or Mother, who suffered themselves by his reiterated Oaths, to be deluded into a Belief of his Integrity; he having a strong Impression on his Spirits, that some Mischievous Design was bidden under *Glenlyon's* Spurious Pretences, which made the Youth Retire to a private Corner, where he had opportunity to observe their Guards, without being seen by them; and having seen several Signs of Danger, acquainted his Elder Brother, and they went to their Father, but he was so confident of *Glenlyon's* Promises, that he would not give Ear to the Words of Children, looking on their Account to proceed from Childish Fears, but did not hinder them, to go again to make their Observations, which they did; and knowing the Skulking Places, they placed themselves Secretly, where they staid till about a few Minutes before the Inhumane Murder was begun, and hearing some of the Guards say to one another, that they did not like this Work at all, that they were willing to Fight against the *Glenco* Men, but that it was Base to Murder them; but another Answer'd, they were not to be Blamed for it, they who gave the Orders, were only Guilty, that they were obliged to Obey their Commanders.

The young Gentlemen hearing this, Retired as quickly and quietly as they could, to inform their Father, but as they came near, they perceived the Houses Surrounded, and heard Guns Discharged, and People Shrieking; they having no Arms, were not in any condition to Rescue their Father, they Preserved their own Lives by flying, not doubting to see Justice done upon those Base, Treacherous Murderers, the Shame of their Country, and Disgrace of Mankind. Two of the Officers sent upon this Command, refusing to Joyn in so Horrid a Fact, for which they were sent Prisoners to *Glasgow*.

This is a True and Faithful Account, of the Horrid Murder of *Glenco*, which according to the Baseness of the Fact, excedes any thing of that kind, committed among Christians. This Murder was committed about 3 a Clock in the Morning, the 13<sup>th</sup> of February, 1692.

*James Hamilton* and *Robert Campbell*, were the Commanding Officers in this Horrid Murder: This Murder was laid before the Parliament,

as all good People expected to see the Contrivans of the Horrid Fact duly Punished: The Master of *Stair*, now Earl, was Secretary of State, and his Letter to the Lord *Tiviot*, Commander in Chief, was Produced, and several other things needless to be mentioned: but Colonel *Wauchope* and Colonel *Hamilton*, were Summon'd to appear before the Parliament at Edinburgh: Colonel *Hill* appeared and Cleav'd himself; but *Wauchope* would not Appear, but fled into Ireland, and was Vouch'd Guilty of the whole Murder, by his Flight; all further knowledge of his Superior Orders, were kept as a Secret from the knowledge of the World: Sir *John Lowder* of *Fountain-Hall*, refused to be made Lord-Advocate, unless he had liberty to Prosecute the Murderer of *Hamilton*; but the Place was given to *James Stewart*, (who was soon after impeached, and has ever since Enjoy'd the Place of Lord-Advocate.)

All the Nation being now quiet, and all the Olden Ensigns of Police, sions and Liberty, except the Laird of *Glengary*, who had his Castle taken from him, and a Garrison put therein; and Sir *John Maxwell* of *Dawars*, who was Forfeited and Out-lawed, and the Gift of his Beautiful Fortune given to the Earl of *Argyle*, who was afterwards created Duke.

The 17th of November, 1699. The Earl of *Brudenell* died in the Parliament, Sitting, Impeached of High-Treason, and was Dropped: But the Earls of *Middleton* and *Melfort*, and Sir *Simon Blair*, were by Sentence of Parliament, Out-lawed, and the Parliament was Adjourned to the 7th of November.

About this time, our Merchants Procured an Act of Parliament, for Erecting an *East-India Company*, and after having been at much Expence and Trouble about that Affair, they were by their good Neighbours, the People of *England*, Out-witted in that Project, because they found by that means, the People of *Scotland* might by degrees understand that happy method of Trade, which is all that *England* could possibly exceed *Scotland* in. When first they found the People of *Scotland* would undertake this Project, they made some of their Merchants To go with them in their Company, that they might with the more Ease, baffle their Designs. The whole Progress of this Affair, being so common in the Histories of this Reign, and in separate Pamphlets, I shall say no more of it, but that the Scots, after they had fitted out several Fair Ships, with several Rich Commodities, and a sufficient Force of Men, well Supplied with Arms and Ammunition: In the Year, 1699, they Landed at *Marion*, upon the Isthmus of *America*, and were kindly received by the Inhabitants: The Spaniards having no Colonies there, nor did they design to trouble the Scots but the English: First, by their

H h h

Agens,

Agents made the Spaniards complain against the Scots, and seconded their Complaint, with orders to the Governors of their several Plantations, to give no Relief nor Assistance to the Colonies of the Scots, and according to their Orders, in April, 1699, a Proclamation was Published at Jamaica, Barbadoes, New-England and New-York, to forbid all Commerce with the Scots of Ireland, and at the same time Assisted the Spaniards, who came down in great Number on those Colonies, so that our People were Betrayed and Destroyed by their Faithful Fellow-Subjects of England.

The Parliament met at Edinburgh the 21<sup>st</sup> of September, 1700. The Duke of Marlborough being Commissioner, delivered King William's Letters Proclaiming His Prosecution of the Company, and desiring that the Forces for that Purpose, might be Maintained, and a Supply given for that Purpose; The Parliament being then Adjourned, met again in November, and having Accounts of the Colonies, quitting Darien; the Nation was in a great Uproar: When they received by the Commissioner another Letter, wherein King William Declared, He was Concern'd for not being Able to Maintain the Companies Right, of Establishing a Colony at Darien, without Disturbing the Peace of Europe. Great Contentions and Disturbances arose upon this, and many of the Adventurers turned very Outrageous, but the Court-Party prevailed, and all the Affairs were Dropped. About this time great Motion was made for Uniting the two Nations, but could not be Carried on.

March the 11<sup>th</sup>; Arrived an Express at Edinburgh, with Orders to Proclaim Her Princess of Denmark, and accordingly She was the same Day Proclaimed at the Market-Cross of Edinburgh, Ann by the Grace of God, Queen of Scotland, England, France and Ireland, &c. And the 9<sup>th</sup> of May, an Express for Declaring War against France, which was Proclaimed with the usual Solemnity at the Market-Cross, of every Town and City in the Nation, on the 11<sup>th</sup> of May, and the 12<sup>th</sup> of May, the 13<sup>th</sup> of May. The Parliament Met at Edinburgh, the Duke of Marlborough being Commissioner, and as he was about to Read the Queen's Commission, he was interrupted by the Duke of Hamilton, who with 80 other Members of both Houses, Protested against the Illegality of the Meeting of the Parliament, the Duke desired to be heard, and in his own Name, and in the Name of those that adhered to him, spoke as follows.

We are come here in Obedience to Her Majesty's Command, and we are all heartily glad, of Her Majesty's Happy Accession to the Throne, not merely on Account that it was Her Right, as being Lineally Descended from the

Ancient

Ancient Race of our Kings ; but likewise, because of the many Personal Virtues and Royal Qualities, Her Majesty is endowed with, which gives Her Ground to Hope, we shall Enjoy under Her Auspicious Reign, all the Blessings that can attend a Nation, which has a Loving and Gracious Sovereign, United with a Dutiful and Obedient People : We are Resolved to Sacrifice our Lives and Fortunes, in Defence of Her Majesty's Person and Government against all Her Enemies. But at the same time, that we acknowledge our Submission to Her Majesty's Authority, We think our selves Bound in Duty, by Virtue of the Obedience, We owe to the Standing-Laws of the Nation, and because of the Regard we ought to have for the Rights of our Fellow-Subjects, to Declare our Opinion, as to the Legality of this Meeting, viz: That We do not think our selves Warranted by Law, to Sitt and Act any longer, as a Parliament, and that by so doing, we shall incur the hazard of losing our Lives and Fortunes, if our Proceedings shall come to be Questioned by Subsequent Parliaments.

Then his Grace Read a Paper, containing the Reasons of their Protest, as follows.

Forasmuch, as by the Fundamental-Laws and Constitution of this Kingdom, all Parliaments do Dissolve, by the Death of the King or Queen, except in so far, as Innovated by the 17th Act of the last Parliament of King William, which was to Meet and Act what should be needful, for the Defence of the Protestant Religion, and Maintaining the Succession to the Crown, as Settled by the Claim of Right, and for Preserving and Securing the Peace and Safety of the Kingdom. And seeing that the said Ends are fully Satisfied by Her Majesty's Succession to the Throne, whereby the Religion and Peace of the Kingdom are Secured ; We conceive our selves now, now Warranted by the Law, to Meet, Sitt or Act, and therefore do Differ from any thing that shall be Done, or Acted. And thereupon his Grace took Instruments, and Craved an Extract of his Protest, and went out of the House with the other Members, who adhered thereto, and left the other Part to Sitt and Act by themselves ; in the mean time, the Parliament went on, and the first thing they did, was for their own Security, by Passing an Act, Declaring this Session, to be a Lawful and Free Meeting of Parliament, Discharging any Person to Disown, or Impugne their Authority, under the Penalty of High-Treason. Yet when the Taxes they afterwards Imposed, came to be uplifted, near one half of the Nation refused to Pay the same, and all that could be Raised, was by Quartering Soldiers, and Poynding Goods, and the like Methods usual in cases of Deficiency.

Next

Next the Parliament Proceeded to form an Act, Recognizing Her Majesty's Authority ; and another for the Security of the *Presbyterian* Government : And *Alexander Bruce*, upon Account of a Speech made against the same, wherein among other things he Affirmed, that *Presbyterian* was Inconsistent with Monarchy ; he was Expell'd the House. The Dean and Faculty of Advocates, were pursued by the Lord-Advocate, for having Passed a Vote among themselves, in favour of the Duke of *Hamilton*'s Protection, and after several Debates in Parliament, they were Severly Repremoned. On the 25th of June, An Act for Enabling Her Majesty to Name Commissioners, to Unite the two Kingdoms, received the Royal Assent : It was then proposed to the Parliament, that in regard *England* had Settled the Succession on the House of *Hanover*, it would be proper for *Scotland* to do the like: but this met with such Opposition, that the High-Commissioner, thought fit to Adjourn the Parliament on the 3d of July. This Parliament was Dissolved, and the 6th of May, 1703, a New Parliament was Call'd, and the Duke of *Queensberry*, was again made Commissioner, and the Earl of *Seafield*, Chancellor : This Parliament continued from the Date aforesaid, for four Years, during which time, nothing Remarkable, or fit for History was Transacted in *Scotland*, except the Treaty of the Union, which was the main Business of the Parliament all that time ; about which there was many Warm Debates, and many Protestations against it ; notwithstanding of all which, a powerful Party Prevail'd, and that Treaty was Concluded the 16th Day of January, 1707.

The whole Transactions of that Treaty, being so very Intricate and Tedious, that it is impossible to give an Exact Account of it, without Exposing Persons and Parties, which is not the Business of an Impartial Historian ; which Designation (though among the Weakest) I have the Ambition to Assume, and I am Hopeful, my Impartial Reader, will do me the Justice to Acknowledge, that I have with all possible Exactness, given a Description of what is necessary, to acquaint the Reader with the Ancient History, as well as latest Transaction of our Ancient Kingdom, from the time that it first became a Monarchy, until the Commencement of the Union.

So any, who will begin where I End, must call that Antient Nation, *North-Britain*, which is this 2037 Years past, been known to the World, by the Name of *SCOTLAND*.

AN

# Impartial Account OF THE REBELLION

In the Year 1715.

**A**MONG the many and various Accounts of the Rebellion, which has been the Subject of many Sheets, I have never seen any so very Brief, as an Account contain'd in a Letter from a Gentleman in *Scotland* to his Friend in *New-England*; an exact Copy whereof I have been obliged with; and since I cannot contain the whole Proceedings of that Affair at Large, I humbly beg Leave to insert the Substance of that Letter, which is Sufficient to inform the Reader of the most Material Passages of the Rebellion, as it was begun, carried on, and ended.

MY DEAR SIR,

**A**CCORDING to your Desire, I shall give you an Account of the Unfortunate Affair, in as few Words as I possibly can contain it. After the Disappointment at the Queen's Death, the Party's Hopes were again Elivated by the Promises of the French King, and so they continued till *May 1715*, when they had some Accounts, that the *Chevalier* was removed from *Barleduke*, and every one believed that he had everything Necessary to come over to *Scotland*, but those Hopes also proved Fruitless; so that all their Hopes from *France* expired with the King: But the Earl of *Mar* having concerted Matters with certain Persons in *England*, he left *London* the Second of

A

August,

# An Impartial ACCOUNT

August, and came down Privately by Sea to Scotland, with one General *Hamilton*, and two Servants, and crossed the *Firth of Forth* in a Boat, from *Dunbar* to *Cryle*, and went to the Laird of *Balfour's* House (he being married to General *Hamilton's* Daughter) from thence my Lord *Mar* went to the *Breas of Mar*, where his Lordship sent Notice to several Noblemen and Gentlemen, that he intended to have a General *Deer-Hunting*, as was usual in that Part of the Country at that Season: The Persons who met, were the Marquises of *Huntly*, *Tulibardine*, *Seaforth* and *Drommond*; the Earls of *Marshall*, *Linlithgow*, *Soutesk*, *Strathmore*, *Broadalbin*, &c, the Lords *Kilsyth*, *Strathallen*, *Rollo*, *Ogilvy*, *Pitligo* and *Duffus*, the Lairds of *Glengarry*, *Clanronald*, *Genco*, *Appin*, *Innernytie*, *Garntully*, *Balcasky*, General *Gordon*, *Logialmond* and many other Gentlemen of the First and Best Families in the Nation: After Matters were concertred in this Meeting, Orders were given to get Possession of the Strong Castle of *Edinburgh*, in which they so far advanced, that one Mr. *Arthur* an Officer of the Castle, consented to them, and ordered every thing so, that with Ease it might been got; but by bad Conduct the Attempt was frustrated, for when they had fixed their Ladder to the Wall, and having the Centinal hired, on whose Post it was fixed, yet the Officers (whether by Intelligence of the Attempt or not, 'tis not well known) with a Party went over the several Centinal Posts, about that Time, and the Centinal who watched the Ladder, upon Sight of the Officer and Party, beat down the Ladder, and fired his Piece, and gave the Alarm; upon which the whole Party fled, and left one Captain *Allan Maclean* who was First in the Ladder, one Mr. *Ramsey*, and two more entangled in the Ladder under the Wall. (This Captain *Maclean* had been formerly an Officer at *Killiecrankie*,) he was by the Fall very much bruised, as also Mr. *Ramsey*, and the other. Two were hurt, that they could not make their Escape, and were taken by a Party of the Town Guards, who issued forth at the *West-Port* upon the Alarm. This Disappointment was entirely owing to the bad Conduct of a Certain Person very unfit for that or any Command.

The Earl of *Mar* being Removed from his Seat at *Killdrumy* to *Lagaret*, and accordingly, on the Sixth of September the Earl of *Mar* being joined by near 600 Men, most of them Gentlemen and their Servants, set up the Standard, and Proclaimed the Chevalier De St. *GEORGE* by the Name and Stile of *James* the Eighth King of Scotland, &c. The Number daily Encreasing; and all possible Care was taken, that none should give the Enemy any Account of the Smallness of the Number, and if any Account was given, it was, that they were

# Of the REBELLION.

were a 1000 for every 100 they really were, which Encouraged many to make all Haste to join them; and upon the Sixteenth Collonel *John Hay* Second Son to the Earl of *Kinrule* surprised and took the Town of *Perth*, with about 30 Gentlemen of *Fife* and their Servants, the next Day the Earl of *Strathmore* came into *Perth*, with a good Body of Foot, as also, the Earls of *Sutherland* and *Pannure*, and the Master of *Sinclair* from *Fife*, with a Body of Horse consisting of Gentlemen and their Servants. By this Time the Duke of *Argyle* arrived at *Stirling*, which allarm'd the People at *Perth*; upon which the Earl of *Mar* Marched down to *Perth* with his Army, and the Earl of *Marshal* joined with a Squadron of Horse, consisting of the Gentlemen of *Mers* and *Aberdeenshire* with their Servants. The Earl of *Mar* had Notice of some Arms and Ammunition being in a Small Vessel, lying in the *Firth* opposite to *Burnt-Island*, which were put on Board to be sent to the Earl of *Sutherland*, who was then Defending the *North*. The Master of *Sinclair* with a Party went down to *Fife*, and with great Ease got the Arms and Ammunition, and brought them to *Perth*. October the Fifth, the Marquis of *Huntly* came to *Perth*, with Two Squadrons of Horse, and some Foot, all to the Number of 700; the same Day the whole Army March'd from *Perth* to *Tippermuir*, where the Earl of *Mar* Read his Commission, and Sir *John Erskine* of *Alva*, and Collonel *John Hay* were sent off to *France*, with an Express to the *Chevalier*. Some Days after all the Sea-port Town of *Fife* were taken into Possession, and a strong Garrison was put in the Castle of *Burnt-Island*. All this Time, the *Clans* with the Marquis of *Seaforth* were raising all the Men they could in the *West* and *North*; and met a Party of the *Monroes*, *Rosses* and *Sutherlands* at the Bridge of *Annis* in *East Ross*, but they fled, and the *Clans* Returned, and came *West* about to *Inverlochy*, but could not get Possession of the Garrison. They took some Soldiers Prisoners in the Castle of *Glengarry*, and so proceeded over the Country. But to Return to *Perth*, when *Borlum Mackintosh*, (with the Laird of *Mackintosh*, the Chief of the *Clan*,) came to *Perth* with about 700 Men, the Earl of *Mar* had Notice from the Lord *Viscount Kenmure*, that many People were in Readiness, both in the *South* of *Scotland*, and in *England*, upon which, the Earl of *Mar* ordered the *Mackintoshes*, and a Party of *Lowland* Foot, to pass over the *Firth* of *Forth* to join them, which they accordingly did, and landed safe on the *South* Side, except the Earl of *Strathmore*, and some of his Men were chaced by a Man of War, and put into the Island of

*May*.

# An Impartial ACCOUNT

May, and were obliged to return to *Perth*; and another Boat was taken by a Man of War, wherein was Mr. *David Threpland* Son to Sir *David Threpland* of *Fingask* and some other Gentlemen, who were carried Prisoners to *Edinburgh*.

Brigadier *Mackintosh* having got safe over, took Possession of *Seaton House*, and from thence Marched into *Leith*, and Fortified the Citadel; whereupon Notice was sent to the Duke of *Argyle* to *Stirling*, who came with a Body of the Forces towards *Edinburgh*; the Earl of *Mar* having Notice thereof, Marched the whole Army out of *Perth* the Fifteenth of *October*, and Quartered about *Auchterarder* that Night, and the next Day, Marched to *Dunblain*, and were in Arms all that Night. The Report of this March made the Duke of *Argyle* return in great Haste from *Leith*, where his Grace saw *Mackintosh*'s Party well Fortified in the Citadel, but did not offer (as he found it impossible) to disturb them: The Earl of *Mar* returned with the Army to *Perth*; and *Mackintosh* Marched from *Leith* straight to the Borders, and soon after was joined by the Earls of *Nithsdale*, *Winton*, *Carnwath*, Viscount *Kenmure*, and a Number of Gentlemen and their Servants. I had almost forgot to take Notice, that the Lord *Nairn* and Lord *Charles Murray* Third Son to the Duke of *Athole*, went over with the *Mackintoshes*. When the Viscount *Kenmure* with the other Noblemen and Gentlemen joined the *Highland* Army, they had Notice from the *English*, who were in Arms, and a Motion was made by some, to go thither to join them; but great Division arose upon it, and when at last it was resolved, many of the *Highland* Foot deserted, as also some of the *South Country* Gentlemen returned. However they proceeded, and joined with the *English*, who were then without any one Commander. But as soon as the *Scots* join'd them they made Mr. *Forrester* their General. At this Time the Marquess of *Seaforth*'s Men had taken Possession of the City of *Inverness*, the Earl of *Sutherland* having made his Escape in a Ship: Sir *John Mackenzie* of *Coul* was made Governour of it, and a Sufficient Garrison put in it, and the Rest of their Men with the *Clans* under the Command of Major-General *George Gordon* Laird of *Achintowle*, begun their March towards *Perth*. All this Time happened nothing Remarkable at *Perth*, but a Party which went down to *Fife*, being carelessly Quartered in *Dunfermling*, were surprised in the Night by a Party of Dragoons from *Stirling*, and they getting out of their Beds fired upon them, and Received several Shots from the Dragoons, they lost one Mr. *Forbess* and two more; the Dragoons retired, and the

# Of the REBELLION.

the next Day the Party returned to Perth: The *Clans* being ad-  
vanced towards Perth, the Length of Auchterarder, General Gordon  
with the Laird of Glengarry, and all the Chieftains came into Perth  
and after some Days Consultation, a Council of War Determin'd  
the whole Army to March out of Perth, and to leave Colloch, and  
four the Governour, with the Lord Ogilvie, Bannockburn, and the In-  
habitants to keep the Town, and on the Eighth of November the whole  
Army Marched to Auchterarder and Quartered there, and in the  
Circumjacent Villages; and rested the Ninth: The Tenth the Army  
being joined by the Marquess of Seaford's Men, to the Number of  
1500, and the Earl of Broadalboin's Men, the Number of 500, and  
2500 *Clans*; the whole Army being Reviewed on the Field of  
*Tulibardin*, the whole Number was about 7000: The Field of Exer-  
cises of Lord George Murray, and John Stewart Laird of Inver-  
nyte were then in Fife, and were ordered to March, to join the  
Army; but they did not come up till after the Action at *Dunkblane*.  
After the Review, the Army returned at Night, to the same Places  
where they had Quartered the Day before, and rested the Eleventh  
and the Twelfth they drew up at Auchterarder, and Marched to Ar-  
doch, where the Earl of Mar ordered Lieutenant General Gordon,  
Brigadier Ogilvie, and the Master of Sinclair, with two Squadrons of  
*Huntly's*, and the Fife Squadron of Horse, and all the *Clans* to March  
and take Possession of *Dunkblane*, and the Rest of the Army to March  
at Ardoch. The Earl of Mar went to *Drummond Castle*, to meet the  
Earl of Broadalboin, and ordered General Hamilton to have the Army  
in Readiness, to March upon the Firing of three Cannon, without  
giving nothing from General Gordon till near Sun-set, the Army was  
disposed to lye there all the Night; but a Little after Sun-set the Gunns  
were Posted, the Earl of Mar returned to the Army, and shortly  
after an Express arrived, giving an Account, that the Duke of Argyle with  
had Certain Account, that the Duke of Argyle with  
was in and about *Dunkblane*: Upon which, an Express  
to General Gordon to Halt till the whole Army came  
did; and the Three Gunns were Fired; and the Army  
immediately, and Marched up to Lieutenant General  
Encamp'd at *Kinbuck*, within a small Mile of *Dunkblane*:  
the whole Army lay under Arms all the Night, the ground  
Frost, they lay Dry enough, whither Cold or hot, you  
Sunday the Thirteenth of November Orders was given for the whole  
Army to Form on the *Muir*, to the Left Hand of the Road that

# An Impartial ACCOUNT

leads to *Dunblain*, fronting to *Dunblain*; the General Persons were ordered to their Posts. The *Stirling* Squadron with the Standard, and two Squadrons of the Marquess of *Hawley*'s Horse formed the Right of the First Line of Horse; all the *Clans* formed the Right of the First Line of Foot; the *Perthshire* and *Fife* Squadrons formed the Left of the First Line of Horse; the Earl *Marshall*'s Squadron on the Right of the Second Line; three Battalions of the Marquess of *Sutherland*'s Foot; two Battalions of the Marquess of *Hawley*'s Foot; the Earl of *Pomfret*'s; the Marquess of *Talbotton*'s; the Marquess of *Drummond*'s. Commanded by the Viscount *Stratbannan* and *Logialmond*, and the Laird of *Stewart*'s Men, and the *Angus* Horse on the Left formed the Second Line. When the Army was forming they discovered a small Body of the Duke of *Argyle*'s Horse, on the Height of the *Brook* End of *Saint John's*, which looks to *Dunblain*; from whence they could easily Discover the Earl of *Mar*'s whole Army. The Earl of *Mar* called a Council of War, Consisting of all the Noblemen, Gentlemen, General Officers and Heads of the *Clans*, where it was voted to fight the Duke of *Argyle*'s Army *Nomine Contradicente*; upon which the Earl of *Mar* ordered the Earl *Marshall* Major General of the Horse; with his own Squadron, and Sir *Donald Macdonald*'s Battalion to March up to the Height, where they saw the Body of Horse, and to dislodge them, and send an Account of their Motions. The Soldier began his March, but they disappeared, and the whole Army by the General's Orders began their March. The Lines Marched on the Right, and divided in the Center, and Marched up the *Highland* Foot Lines. After Marching about a Quarter of a Mile, the Earl *Marshall* sent back Word, that he saw the Enemy Forming their Lines very near him, to the South of the Top of the Hill; upon which the Army (particularly the Horse) was ordered to March up the Hill, and Form to the Enemy; but by the breaking of the Day, and Marching off, they fell in some Confusion in the morning, and some of the Second Line jumbled into the First, on or near the Left, and some of the Horse, which should have been on the Left, were formed near the Center, which left the Lowland Foot without Horse, and the Strength of the Duke of *Argyle*'s Army for Horse, and on his Right Wing against them.

The Earl of *Mar* placed himself by the Standard, with the *Stirling* Squadron on the Right of the *Clans*; General *Gordon* having the Command of them, as soon as they came in Sight of the Enemy, Orders was given to Attack them, and accordingly *James* and *William*

# Of the REBELLION.

liam the Brethren of Sir Donald Macdonald, the Laird of Glengarry, the Captain of Clonronald, Macdonald of Glencoe, Sir John MacLean, Campbell of Glenlyon, and Brigadier Ogilvie, with Colonel John Gordon of Glenbuchter made a most Furious Attack; so that in 17 or 18 Minutes, they broke through the whole Left Wing of the Duke of Argyle's Army; so that they could not perceive the Form of Battalion nor Squadron, but drove them for about half a Mile; but while this was a doing, there was Notice brought to the Earl of Mar, that the Lowlanders on the Left Wing, and most of the Second Line had given Way, and that Argyle's Right Wing was pursuing them, and had taken their Artillery; whereupon the Earl of Mar gave Orders to the Horse, to Wheel, and when they had put the Horse and Foot in all the Order they could; they Marched back with them over the Field of Battle; but when they were on the Top of a Little Hill, they perceived a Squadron of the Grey Dragoons Advancing, but fearing the Number, they turned back, and fled down the Hill, and joined the other Dragoons, and a small Body of Foot in the Low Ground, and as soon as they saw the Earl of Mar Advance they Marched into Dunblain. All this Time the Highland Foot were Busy Plundering the Field of Battle, and the Earl gave Orders to search for all Persons of Note, which were Missing; the Earl of Strathmore was found Dead to the great Affliction of all the Army, as also the Loss of the Laird of Clonronald, was very much lamented by his Friends, they both being taken up, as were every one they could know; about Day-set there was Orders given to March to the Adjacent Villages, which they did; but many had not better Quarters than they had the Night before.

There are various Accounts of this Skirmish (for a Battle it was not) for altho' both Armies had their Artillery near the Field of Battle, none of them were made use of; and the Duke of Argyle had Possession of the Earl of Mar's Artillery, as also the Earl of Mar had Possession of the Duke's Artillery, but each of them past by them without meddling any further than the Duke's Dragoons broke Two of the Carriages of the Earl of Mar's Guns. The Misbehaviour of the Left Wing was by some, imputed to the bad Conduct of General Hamilton, and 'tis alledged, that one Laurence Drummond a Lieutenant in the Duke of Argyle's Army, who some Time before that came over to the Earl of Mar's Army, and being some distant Relation of the Marques of Drumond, he was made *Aid du Camp* to General Hamilton and was ordered by the General, to take Notice of the Motion of the Right Wing, where the Earl of Mar was, while

General

# An Impartial ACCOUNT

General *Hamilton* was giving Orders to the Center and Left Wing, and, that this *Drummond* as soon as the Action begun on the Right Wing, he came in great Surprise to the General, and Swore that the Earl of *Mar* was Slain; and the Standard taken, and begged that the General might draw off the Army to some more advantagious Ground, and 'tis said the General was so Discouraged, that instead of giving any Orders, he Rode straight off; and *Drummond* went straight into the Duke of *Argyle's* Army. Be it as it will, the Left Wing misbehaved grossly; and indeed, they lost more Men in their Flight than those who Fought; so that of all the alledged Number of Men, the Earl of *Mar* had not above 2300 did engage Close, and the Regiment of Lord *George Murray* and *Innernyte* were not come up to join the Army, and the *Macgregors* and *Macphersons* were left to secure the Pass of the River of *Alban*, and did not at all advance to join the Army.

Monday the 14th the Earl of *Mar* Drew out his Scattered Army Early in the Morning to the *Roman Camp* at *Ardoch*, and about Eleven a Clock, they perceived some Squadrons of the Duke of *Argyle's* Horse upon the Hill near the Field of Battle; and soon after Account was brought they were with the rest of the Army, gone into *Stirling*. Of the Duke of *Argyle's* Army the Earl of *Forfair* was deadly wounded, but the Earl of *Mar* (out of Respect to him,) sent one Captain *Thomas Calder* with his Lordship to *Stirling*: Captain *Calder* was Kindly entertain'd by the Duke of *Argyle*, and permitted to Return.

The Prisoners taken in the Battle were Lieutenant Colonel *Laurence of Montague's* Regiment, 12 Captains and Subalterns, about 200 Serjants and Centinalls, besides the Laird of *Glenkindie*, with 4 pair of Collours, 1500 stand of Arms, and by some Accounts they alledge, that there were but 7 or 800 Slain in the Field, but I've heard several Persons say, there were no Less then 1200 Slain, and wounded. Of the Earl of *Mar's* side several Prisoners were taken on the Left Wing of the Gentlemen, and *Lowlanders*; but 'tis not believed there was above 160 Slain in the Field: The Earl of *Pannure*, who had received several Wounds in his Head was taken Prisoner, but by the hasty Retreat of the Enemy, he was Rescued by his Brother Mr. *Henry Maule* and his Servants.

The Duke of *Argyle's* Officers were by my Lord *Mar's* Orders civilly entertain'd among the Gentlemen in the Army, nor were they at any time Confined to any Close Prison. The Army Marched back to their former Quarters at *Auchterarder*, and rested the 15th; and

*Wednesday*

# Of the REBELLION.

Wednesday the 16th they canton'd about *Dupline Forglen*, and the Adjacent Villages; and the 17th they Marched into *Perth*.

Saturday the 19th the Earl of *Mar* Received a Letter from Brigadier *Mackintosh*, dated from *Preston* Sunday the 13th; Giving an Account of their Action, and hopes of Victory over General *Wills*, and Orders was given for publick Rejoycing the next day being Sunday, but in the Midst of the Rejoycing, the Dismal Account of the Surrender of *Preston* came into *Perth*: The particular Account of that Action, and the Consequences thereof, I reckon you have before now from some of those Unfortunate Persons, who were Witnesses of it; therefore shall not take any Notice of it, but continue the Thread of my Story in so far as concerns the Party in *Scotland*. After the Accounts were brought to *Perth* of the Surrender of *Preston*, and many of those who had fled from the Battle of *Sherriffmuir* went straight Home; the Number then at *Perth* being very few, many of the Principal Persons began to Grumble, which occasion'd great Disturbance at *Perth*, insomuch that the Earl of *Mar* had much to do to pacify them. The Discontented Persons held several Meetings, and were called, *The Grumbling Club*, of which the Marquis of *Huntly* was the Chief Tool, for the Master of *Sinclair* and Sir *Robert Gordon of Gordonston*, Led his Lordship by the Nose. Their Letters to the Duke of *Argyle* were intercepted, and brought to the Earl of *Mar*; upon which they with all the Members of the Club, pretended to come into my Lord *Mar*'s Measures, and make all up. But then the Earl of *Sutherland* had Repossess'd himself of *Inverness*, the Grumbling Club, (at least those who Ruled the Marquis of *Huntly*.) Contrived to get a Commission to March North their Forces to retake *Inverness*, to which the Earl of *Mar* Consented, and the Marquis with the Master of *Sinclair*, Brigadier *Ogilvie* and Sr. *Robert Gordon* his Governours, with all his Horse and Foot left *Perth*, and Marched Home, the Marquis of *Seaford* had also at that Time gone North to Recruit his Forces after the Battle, which he was some time about, it being then in the midst of Winter and a prodigious deal of Snow on the Ground, he could not be very Expeditious in gathering them. In the mean Time when the Earl of *Mar* Expected the Marquis of *Huntly* to have gone against *Inverness*, he had an Interview with the Lord *Rhae* at *Elgin*, and agreed upon a Cessation of Arms: And Treated by the Lord *Rhae* with the Earl of *Sutherland* for a Protection or Pardon from the Government; which 'tis believed he procured at that Time, tho' he could not get all his

# An Impartial ACCOUNT

Governours Included. The Marquis of *Seaforth* at Last having some of his Forces in Readiness to attack *Inverness* on the *North* side, sent Notice to the Marquis of *Huntly*, but could have no Answer from him, further than it was not fit to Stir till after the *Christmass* Holy days, upon which all Hands went to Work to Keep *Christmass*, as did many of the Nobility and Gentry from *Perth* to their own Houses, not Suspecting any Disturbance till Spring. About the 15th of *December* the Marquis of *Tinmouth*, the Lord *Talbot*, General *Ecclin*, General *Nugent*, General *Cook*, with several other English and Irish Gentlemen and Officers, with Sr. *John Erskin* of *Alva*, and Colonel *John Hay*, arrived from *France*, and Brought near 100,000 *Lewisdors* of *French Gold* with them, and some Arms, but one of the Ship's being Stranded in St. *Andrew's Bay*, several Things were Lost in the Ship.

On *Friday* the 23d of *December*, the Chevalier Landed in *Peterhead*, having come from *France* in a small Vessel, attended by Captain *Allan Cameron*, Brother to the Laird of *Locheyell*, one English, and one Irish Gentleman: He lay that Night in the House of one *Park* in that Town, and the next day being *Saturday* the 24th he past *Incognito* through *Aberdeen* to *Fitteresso*, the Countess of *Marshall's* House, where he stay'd *Incognito* till *Wednesday* the 27th, When the Earls of *Mar*, *Marshall*, *Southesk*, *Linlithgow*, the Marquis of *Tinmouth*, with a Number of Noblemen and Gentlemen, came to him, to Whom he Discovered himself, and after Staying there till the 31st. He removed to *Kinard*, the Earl of *Southesk's* House, and from thence to *Brichen*, the Earl of *Panmure's* House, and from that to the Laird of *Garn-tully's* House; and *Saturday* he went to *Glames*, the Countess of *Strathmore's* House, and went from thence to *Dundee*, and entered the Town attended by all the Nobility and Gentry; from thence he went to Sr. *David Threpland's* House, at *Fingask*, and the next Day to *Scoon*. He entered *Perth* the 9th of *January*, and had the Curiosity to view the *Highlanders* in their Dresses, and so return'd to *Scoon*. About this Time News was brought of the Landing of 6000 *Dutch* and *Swiss* Soldiers with General *Cadogan*, who came speedily to *Stirling*. This News occasion'd Great Confusion at *Perth*, the 28th the Duke of *Argyle* and General *Cadogan* Marched their Army from *Stirling*, upon which a Council of War was held at *Perth*, where the Chieftains of the Clans voted to Fight, but it was at Last determin'd to make a Retreat to *Aberdeen*, and send Notice to *Huntly* and *Seaforth* to come up with their Forces, General *Ecclin* having been some Time before sent to *Huntly* with the same Orders: But his Lordship had play'd his

# Of the REBELLION.

His Cards another Way. The 30th of January the Chevalier with his Army Marched out of *Perth* towards *Dundee*, and the 4th of February, the Chevalier and the Earl of *Mar* Received Letters from the Marquis of *Huntly*; The Contents were not published. But that Night He Marched into *Montross*, and the Army were ordered to continue their March to *Aberdeen*. Guards were set as formerly on his Lodgings, where the Earls of *Mar*, *Marshall*, *Sontbeske*, *Panmure*, with many of the Nobility and Gentry, held a Consultation, and it was Determined that the Chevalier should take Shipping for *France*, and Accordingly betwixt 1 and 2 in the Morning he went on Board an Irish Ship, accompanied by the Earls of *Mar*, *Panmure*, *Melfort*, *Drummond*, and Lieutenant General *Buckly*, and *Sheldon*, and several other of the Nobility and Gentry, and the Earl of *Marshall* Marched into *Aberdeen* with the Army, and on Monday the 6th He called a Council of War where it was determined that every one should shift for themselves; nor had they any time to Consult, for the Duke of *Argyle*'s whole Army was within a Days March of *Aberdeen*: Upon which every one Consulted their own Safety. Most part of the Nobility went over the Mountains to the West Coast to wait for Ships from *France*, which in some Days Answered their Expectation, and another Party of the Nobility and Gentry with the Lord *Duffus*, General *Ecclin*, Collonel *John Hay*, and about 160 Gentlemen, went through *Murray* to a Little Fisher Town called *Brough-head*, belonging to the Lord *Duffus*, who procured Boats for them all, but they were obliged to part with a Number of very fine Horses, but did not Kill any of them as some alledge. They landed at *Danbeth* in the Shire of *Caitness*, and Crossing over that Country they were furnished with Boats by Sr. *James Sinclair* of *Mey*, Brother in Law to the Lord *Duffus*, and landed in the Isles of *Orkney*, where they stayed some Days, and divided into two Parties; one Party found a small Merchant Ship which they hired, and set to Sea in, and landed in *Holland*. The other Party, where the Lord *Duffus* and General *Ecclin* was, had a *French* Ship sent to them, on Board of which they went, and landed at *Gottenbourg* in the King of *Sweden*'s Dominions: They landed there just as his Majesty was with an Army upon his Expedition to *Norway*, they were very Kindly Received and Entertained by the King's Orders. Some of them offered their Service to his *Swedish* Majesty, and were for some Time in his Army.

Amongst those that went to the *Highlanders*, were the Marquesses of *Tinmouth*, *Tulibardin*, and *Seaforth*; Earls of *Marshall*, *Southesk*, and *...*

# An Impartial ACCOUNT

and Linlithgow; Viscounts, Killisyth, Kingston, and Dundee; Lords Pitflio, Rolo, Burleigh, Lord George Murray. They kept a Body of the *Clans* together for some Days, until there arrived Ships from France, where most of them Embarked; but the Young Gentleman the Marquis of Tinmouth, finding the Frost and Snow, and the Bad Quarters in the Hills very uncomfortable, he took his Course with one Collonel Bulkley down towards Fife, and after several Nights Travel, and Days Rest, he was guided to the Lord Sinclair's House in Dysert, and was there Entertain'd for several Days, and by the Diligence of Mrs. Elizabeth Sinclair, (Daughter to the said Lord Sinclair, since Married to the Earl of Weems) he with Mr. Bulkley and some other Gentlemen, had a Ship provided for them, and landed in France. Thus the whole Army were Dispersed; the Nobility and Gentry as many as could have Opportunity, were carried off, others Skulked for some Time in the Country, and some Surrender'd themselves to His Grace the Duke of Argyle, who indeed was a very Generous and Tender Enemy. Such as were taken at Dunblain of the Lord Mar's Army were Prisoners in the Castles of Stirling and Blackness; among whom were the Viscount Strathallan, Lairds of Barrowfield, Logi, Drummond, Mr. Murray Younger of Auchertyre, Mr. Tho. Drummond, Brother to the Viscount Strathallan, with several other Gentlemen and Officers. Those who Surrendered to the Duke of Argyle, or were taken, were put in the Tolbooth of Edinburgh and Cannongate, and the Earl of Winton's Lodging in the Cannongate, was made a Prison for some Time; and in the Castle of Edinburgh were the Earls of Hume, Wigton, Viscount Stormount, Lord Deskford, Mr. Luckhart of Carnwath, the Laird of Garnully; they were Discharged by the Benefit of the *Habeas Corpus* Act, in July 1716, and the Prisoners in Stirling Castle and Blackness were First removed to Edinburgh, and then by Orders from the Court of England, they were carried to Carlisle in England: They set out from Edinburgh the Third of September 1716, being in Number about 89, they were Guarded to Carlisle by a Regiment of Dragoons, and another of Foot, and arrived at Carlisle the Twelfth of the said Month. When their Tryal came on, several Learned Advocates went from Edinburgh to plead before the English Judges; Mr. Alexander Hay, and Mr. James Graham being two of the most Noted, they insisted very Warmly upon the Breach of the Articles of the Union, and that the Court of Justiciary in Scotland being a Competent Judicatory, they had no Right to try such as had

# Of the REBELLION.

had Transgressed in Scotland, after long Debate, the Judges were far more Favourable than they Designed to the Prisoners; and in the End they were all acquitted, and after some Months Imprisonment, they were Discharged. This is all the Account I can at this Time give you, of so far as concern'd, of this Affair in Scotland: Of those that were taken Prisoners at Preston in England were executed the Viscount Kenmare, Archibald Burnet Laird of Cartsby, Capt. Philip Kirkhart, Brother to the Laird of Carnwath, Major John Nairn, Son to Captain Nairn in Edinburgh, Ensign Erskine James Drummond, Brother to Sir John Drummond of Innermoy, Captain Thomas Bruce, David Drummond of Cumbermorth, —— Kennedy, George Gibson, George MacIntosh, Hercules Dunham, Donald Robertson, John Hunter, Alexander Drummond, John Malgivray, William Black, Donald Macdonald, Patrick Kennedy, John Clark. In all, about Twenty were Executed. The Viscount Kenmare was beheaded on Tower-Hill, and his Corps was carried by Sea to Cork, where it was received by a Number of his Lordship's Relations in Mourning, and was Conveyed to his Burying Place at Kenmare in Galway. The Rest of the Gentlemen were decently Buried in the several Towns where they were Executed.

Besides those Executed, there died in the several Prisons Thirtysix, and about Ninety-Eight were Transported; the most part of them being Highlanders with several Gentlemen; Whereas in Scotland none were Executed at all, Except one John Knox, who was shot at Perth for Deserting, and a Serjeant of the Castle of Edinburgh, who was to have assisted in getting the Castle to the Party, that attempted taking of it.

Here, Sir, I have given you the nearest Account that I can of this Affair, as it was Begun, Carried on, and Ended; But only that when the Act of Indemnity was past in 1717, all those that were skulking in the Country (unless Excepted) pleaded the Benefit thereof, and all that had gone out of the Nation were Outlaw'd, and Prices put on many of their Heads, if they can be Apprehended in either of the Three Kingdoms of Scotland, England or Ireland.

I must not forget to tell you, that when the Chevalier returned from Scotland to France, he went to Avignon, as being under the Pope's Sovereignty and Independant of France. But the Regent joining with England and Holland in the Triple Alliance, made the Chevalier leave Avignon; from whence he went over the Alps to Urbino. But what I design to take Notice of was: That at Avignon while the Duke of ORMOND was there, he accused the Lord Viscount Bolingbrook

## An Impartial ACCOUNT

(who had deserted the Court of England, and was made Secretary at St. Germans) of having Disappointed him, in not giving the Arms, Ammunition, and Money, which he was to carry over to England; whereupon the Duke in his own Vindication, Exhibited a Charge against the Viscount, who was by the Noblemen Residing there, Tried and found to be the Author of their greatest Disappointments: Some were so very hot upon the Matter, that nothing less than taking his Life would satisfy them; but as they had no Lawful Authority for such Measures, they only Reprehended him, and ordered him to depart their Court; he offered all that he could invent in his own Vindication, but could not clear himself: Whereupon he retired to live Private in some Solitary Place, with Design (as he said) to Reflect on the Unhappy Lives of Statesmen and Courtiers, and to enjoy such Pleasure, Ease, and Solitude as ever must be unknown to Politicians and Party-men in this World. This being the best Account I can give you at this Time, of this Affair; until I may have a further Opportunity, to give you a Full Account of the whole Circumstances thereof at Large.. I hope you'll accept of it, with my best Wishes.. I Conclude with Assurances of being, &c.



# Geographical Description of SCOTLAND.

SCOTLAND is Situated Between  $56^{\circ} 20'$  of Longitude &  $59^{\circ} 50'$  Latitude  
 $57^{\circ} 30'$  of Longitude.

The Longest Day is 19 Hours 20 Minutes. Shortest Day 15 Hours 33 Minutes.

Its Length is about 350 Miles, but its Breadth is very Disproportionable; the greatest Distance from the East Sea to the West Sea is not above 160 Miles.

The Kingdom is divided by the River *Firth* into two Classes, viz. From the Ancient March called *Anton's Wall* in the South Border, to the River *Firth*, is the South Class, and all from the said River to *Duncar's Bay* in the Shire of *Cairkness* with the West Isles, commonly called the *Hebrides* as also the Isles of *Orkney* and *Shetland*, is the North Class: But for the more distinct Description of the several Shires, and the Chief City or Town of each, they shall be subjoined as they are Situated in each Class.

## South Class Comprehends.

Shires.	Chief Towns	Situated
Tweeddale	Edinburgh	
Liddisdale	Hermistone	
Eskdale and Enskdale	—	
Annandale	Annan	
Nithsdale	Drumfries	
Galloway	Kirkcudbright	
Merse	Dumfries	
Lanarkshire	Lanark	
Tweeddale	Peebles	
Clydsdale	Glasgow	
Kyle	Aire	
Carrick	Bargeny	
		From East to West
		From East to West.
		Shires.

# A DISCRIPTION

Shires	Chief Towns	Scituated
Louthian	Edinbrugh	
Stirling	Idem	
Renfrew	Idem	
Cunninghame	Irwine	
Arran		
Isles of	Rothsay	
Pininsula of Kintyre	Killinn	

From East to West

Shires
Fife
Monteith
Lenox
Argyle
Perth
Strathm
Brodalbin
Lorn
Merns
Angus
Gawry
Abbole
Marr
Badyenoch
Lochaber
Buchan
Bamff
Murray
Inverness
Western Isles
Ross
Sutherland
Strathnaver
Caitness
Isles of Orkney
Zetland

North Class Comprehends.

Chief Towns	Scituated
St. Andrews	
Dunblain	
Dunbarron	
Inverary	
Idem	
Aberney	
Findrig	
Dunstaffage	
Berbury	
Dundee	
Blair	
Aberdeen	
Riven	
Innerlochy	
Peterhead	
Idem	
Elgin	
Idem	
Sternay	
Tain	
Dornach	
Strathy	
Wick	
Kirkwall	
Lerwick	

From East to West

From East to West

From South to North.

Scotland

# Of SCOTLAND.

Scotland is divided from England on the East by the River Tweed, then by the High Mountain Cribot; and where the Mountain fails, by the Remains of the Trench or Dyke call'd Adrian's Wall; and on the West by the River Esk running into Solway Firth.

In Scotland are Two Arch-Bishopricks and Twelve Bishopricks, viz. Arch-Bishopricks, St. Andrews and Glassgow.

Bishopricks Edinbrugh, Dunkell, Aberdeen, Murray, Briben, Dunblain, Ross, Caithness, Orkney, Galloway, Argyle, Isles.

In Scotland are Four Universities, viz. St. Andrews, Glassgow, Aberdeen, Edinburgh.

Scotland is that Antient Nation known by the other Names of Albion and Caledonia; and is bounded on the East, by Part of the German Ocean, on the North and West, by the Ducaledon and Irish Sea. It is named by the Italians Scotia, by the Spaniards Escocia; by the French Escose; by the Germans Swedes and Danes Scotland, by the English and It's Natives, Scotland. So Named from the first Inhabitants, who derived their Name from *Scota* Daughter to *Pharoah* King of Egypt.

The Air of Scotland is so very pure and Extraordinary wholesome to Breath in, that several Persons in the North and most parts of this Kingdom, do frequently arrive to a greater Age than is usual in many other Parts of Europe. The opposite Place of the Globe to Scotland, is that part of the Pacific Ocean, between 190 and 196 Degrees of Longitude, with 56 and 60 Degrees of South Latitude.

Notwithstanding this Country is of a Scituation Considerably Northern, (it being in the 11th 12th and Beginning of the 13th Norsh. Climate) yet it produceth great Plenty of all the Necessaries and Comforts of Humane Life. All the Seas about Scotland are wonderfully Stored with most Kinds of Excellent Fishes; as also It's Rivers and Loches (which are many) abound with Salmons and all Kind of Fresh Water Fishes. It's Plains do Sufficiently produce most kinds of Grains, Herbs, and Fruits; and many of it's Mountains are not only Lined with valuable Mines and the best of Coals, but also several of them are so covered over with numerous Flocks, That great Drovers of Cattle do Yearly pass into England, besides the great Quantities of Beef which is Exported Yearly to Foreign Countreys, Provision of Every kind being very Plenty and Extraordinary Cheap, Especially Beef, Mutton, and Fowl. Over all the High-lands are Great plenty of wild Red Deer, there being in some Places above 500 in one Herd; all Sort of wild fowl are very plenty in most Parts of Scotland, Especially in the North and Highlands. There are many Rarities to be seen in Scotland.

# ADISCIPTION

But they having been so often Described by so many Authors of Geography and History, that I see no Necessity to Speak of them, only that the Two Walls or Dykes of *Adrian* and *Severus* are still to be known by some small Remains ; as also the several visible Tracts of the *Roman* Encampments in several Places in the *South* of *Scotland*, but Especially that at *Ardoch* in *Perthshire* ; where Fosses and Dykes about the *Pretorium* are still of a Great Height very Visible. In several Places of the Nation there are Spacious Caves hewn out of solid Rocks ; 'tis alledged they were the Fortifications of the *Picts*. At *Hathornden* near *Edinburgh* one is to be seen, where entering in at a narrow Entry, you find several Large Rooms, Divided by Passages. In several Parts of the Nation, are several Large Stones fixed upright as Monuments of Battles between the *Scots* and *Danes*. In several Parts of *Scotland* are Notable Mineral Springs, very healthful, not far short of the so famous Spaw-Water in the Republick of *Liege* in *Germany*. The most frequented Springs, are those of *Moffat*, *Pitkerbly*, *Peterhead*, and *Aberdeen*. 'Tis certain that many Women who never had Children before, have Conceived During the Time they continued Drinking those Waters.

Having given a General and Superficial Description of the whole Nation : And as I have before Divided it into *North* and *South* Classes, 'tis fit to know that the *North* Class as before Mentioned is further Divided into *Highlands* and *Lowlands* : Those called *Highlanders* are the Inhabitants of the *Western* Isles, *North* and *West* Parts of the Continent ; the *Lowlanders* are those Inhabiting the *North* Isles, and the *North-East* Parts of the *North* Class, and all the *South* Class.

The *Highlanders* are a Bold, Hardy People, much given to Warlike Exercises, but not much accustomed to such hard Labour as the *Lowlanders*. The Produce of their Parts of the Country being for the most part Cattle, Wood and Hay, or Grass, wherewith they Generally supply the *Lowlanders*, and have Corn in Return of it. The *Highlanders* still retain the old *Gaulick* or *Irish* Language, with some Variety of Accent from what is spoke by the Natives of *Ireland* ; yet the Common People for most Part over all the *Highlands* scarce understand any Language or Speech else ; as also, they still retain the Antient Custom of Following and Obeying their Chieftains, as every *Clan* have one distinguished and known Chief, which Chief may command any of the *Clan* or *Name* to do any thing that is possible for them to do, and they Obey with all Chearfulness. The *Highlanders* by their frequent Use of Arms are very expert (even Naturally) in handling the Broad Sword and Targe, with which they defy any single Weapon ; and

# Of SCOTLAND.

and are very good Marksmen with Fire Arms, as Guns, or Side Pistols; as also in handling the Durk or Dagger, or as they call it *Skein Bidog*; this Weapon they use in Battles when they cannot well weild the Broad Sword. The *Highlanders* are seldom without Four Weapons, *viz.* Broad Sword, Durk, Carbine and Side Pistol, and often a Pair. Their Cloaths are very thin and light; for most Part made of Plaids of diverse Colours, standing very much to Black, Red, Blew, and Green, which makes their Cloaths near a Heath Colour, which they at First designed in War Time, to keep them undiscovered from their Enemies when they lay among the Heath, there being very long Heath in many Parts of the *Highlands*; by wearing such Colours they often had Advantage of the Enemy; especially when dark, or after or before the Sun; at which time an Army of *Highlanders* cannot be discern'd on a Heath, tho' very near. The Manner of their Dress are either in short Coat, Trews and Plaid; the Trews is Breeches and Hose in one Piece: For Marching or Travelling they dress in short Coat and short Hose with a belted Plaid without Breeches, with their Thighs Naked; but the Plaid being gathered under the Belt like a Woman's Petticoat, it covers their Nakedness. In this Dress they without any Concern can travel thro' deep Snow and Frost, and lye in the Fields without any Covering but their Plaid over them, with the Targe raised by the Hilt of the Broad Sword for their Pillow; nor do they love any soft Bed although in their Offer. Their Way of Living, tho' very strange, yet is very Wholsome. In the *Highlands* for most Part, their Houses are made all of Timber; they take the large Trees, and setting the Roots in the Ground at such Distance as they design the Breadth of their Houses, and setting the Tops of them close, being tyed or joined with Wooden Nails, or Withies made of Birtch Twigs twisted; this being the Principal Pillars or Couples, they thwart them with smaller Timber, and cover the whole with Scraws or Divots, which is Broad Oval Thin Sodd, which they dig dry and prepare for that Use, they having a Dexterous Method of Laying them on, that for several Years Rain cannot penetrate them. They have for Beds, either Heath or Fern, which is very Sweet and Wholsome, the Heath they tye very close with the Tops up and the Roots downwards, so that this makes a very sweet and pleasant Bed, to such as love it, and are Accustomed with it. Their Bed Cloaths being the same they wear in Plaids. Having thus far Described the *Highlands*, and the Inhabitants thereof, I shall give all the Description that is Necessary of the *Lowlands*, and it's Inhabitants.

The

# A DESCRIPTION

The Lowlands for most Part are very Fertile Corn Countries, which obliges the Inhabitants to be very Laborious; by which they are more accustomed to the Use of Labouring hard than Warlike Exercises. As for their Way of living it is much the same as the Common People over the Three Kingdoms as to Houses and Dress, except the Bonnets, which they use over the most Part of the Nation instead of Hats: And even the Lowlanders are generally accustomed to wear Broad Swords when they go to Kirks and Markets, i. e. Churches and Fairs, or Buryings. What I have said is only of the Common People. As for the Nobility and Gentry in both Parts they live after the same Manner as those in the South of Scotland and England.

Since I have thus distinguished the Two different Inhabitants, 'tis fit to shew the several Shires or Parts of the Country Inhabited by each People. All the South Glass as before mention'd, is not distinguished by Highlands and Lowlands, but by East and West Country and the Borders. As East-Lothian, Mers, and Parts of Tivotal, are the East; and West-Lothian, Stirlingshire, Clydesdale, Renfrew, Cunningham, Kyle, Carrick, Galloway, Nithsdale and Tweedale are the West; and Annandale, Eshdale, with Eusdale, Liddisdale and Twedale are the Borders joining Northumberland and Cumberland in England.

The North Glass being as aforesaid, divided into Highlands and Lowlands; the Shires or Parts Inhabited by the Highlanders, are the Shires of Perth, Broadalbin, Athole, Part of Marr, Badynoch, Argyle, Lochaber, Parts of Murray, Inverness, Ross, Sutherland, Strathnaver, and most Part of Caithness; with all the Western Isles, called the Ebudes.

The Lowlanders inhabit the Shires of Fife, Menteith, Lenox, Strathearn, Angus, Gowry, Merns, Aberdeen or Parts of Mar, Buchan, Bamff, Murray, the Sea Coast of Inverness, Ross, and East and North Coast of Caithness, with all the Islands of Orkney and Shetland.

So much being said of the several Parts of the Country according to it's Divisions, I shall give an Account of the Names, Surnames and Titles of Peers of Scotland, with the Year of t'heir Creations, as follows:

Dukes	Titles	Eldest Son's Titles	So Created.
1 James Hamilton	Duke of Hamilton,	Earl of Arran	1643.
2 Ann Scot	Duches of Buccleugh	Earl of Dalkeith	1673.
3 Charles Lenox	D. of Lenox	E. of Darnly	1675.
4 George Gordon	D. of Gordon	Marquiss of Huntly	1684.
5 Charles Dowglass	D. of Queensbery	E. of Drumlanrig	1684.
6 John Campbell	D. of Argyle	Lord Lorn	1701.
7 Archibald			

# Of SCOTLAND.

Dukes	Titles	Eldest Sons Titles	So Counted
7 Archibald Douglass	D. of Douglass	Earl of Angus	1693.
8 John Murray	D. of Atholl	Marquis of Tullibardine	1703.
9 James Graham	D. of Montrose	Marquis of Graham	1707.
10 John Ker	D. of Roxburgh	Marquis of Crawford	1708.
Marquises	Titles	Eldest Sons Titles	
1 John Hay	Marquis of Threldale	Lord Tolson	1694.
2 William Ker	Marquis of Lorber	Lord Fife	1701.
3 John Johnston	Marquis of Annandale	Lord Johnston	1701.
Earls	Titles	Eldest Sons Titles	
1 John Lindsay	Earl of Crawford	Lord Lindsay	1399.
2 Charles Hay	Earl of Errol	Lord Hay	1450.
3 George Keith	E. Marishall	L. Keith	1455.
4 John Erskin	E. of Marr	L. Erskin	1457.
5 George Sutherland	E. of Sutherland	L. Strathbogie	
6 John Leslie	E. of Rothes	L. Leslie	1457.
7 Robert Douglass	E. of Morton	L. Aberdeens	1457.
8 David Erskin	E. of Buchan	L. Cardross	1459.
9 Will. Cunningham	E. of Glencarn	L. Killmavox	1460.
10 Alexander Montgomery	E. of Eglinton	L. Montgomery	1460.
11 John Kennedy	E. of Cawdor	L. Kennedy	1460.
12 Alexander Sinclair	E. of Caithness	L. Berredale	1460.
13 Charles Stewart	E. of Murray	L. Dene	1461.
14 William Maxwell	E. of Nithsdale	L. Maxwell	1461.
15 George Seaton	E. of Winton	L. Seaton	1461.
16 James Livingston	E. of Linlithgow	L. Callender	1461.
17 Charles Hume	E. of Hume	L. Douglass	1460.
18 —— Drummond	E. of Perth	L. Drummond	1463.
19 John Fleming	E. of Wigton	L. Cumberlond	1465.
20 John Lyon	E. of Strathmore	L. Glawes	1465.
21 James Hamilton	E. of Abercorn	L. Paisly	1465.
22 Alexander Erskin	E. of Kelly	L. Pittenweem	1465.
23 Thomas Hamilton	E. of Haddington	L. Dinsay	1465.
24 James Stewart	E. of Galloway	L. Gartis	1469.
25 Kenneth Mackenzie	E. of Scaurib	L. Kincailie	1470.
26 Charles Maitland	E. of Lauderdale	L. Maitland	1475.
27 George Hay	E. of Kincardine	L. Duplin	1476.
28 Hugh Campbell	E. of Loudon	L. Mochlis	1476.
29 David Stewart	E. of Winton	L. Echo	1477.
30 —— Crichton	E. of Drumfrees	L. Crichton	1477.
31 —— Alexander	E. of Stirling	L. Alexander	1477.
32 Thomas Bruce	E. of Elgin	L. Kinloch	1477.
33 William Ramsay	E. of Dalbouſie	L. Ramsay	1478.
34 James Carnegie	E. of Southesk	L. Carnegie	1478.
35 Charles Stewart	E. of Traquair	L. Linson	1478.
		F	Barke

# A DESCRIPTION

Earls	Titles	Eldest Sons Titles	So Created.	
36 James Ogilvie	Earl of Airthy	Lord Ogilvie	1639.	
37 Robert Dalziel	E. of Carnwath	L. Dalziel	1639.	
38 James Ogilvie	E. of Findlater	L. Densford	1639.	
39 David Melville	E. of Lennox	L. Balgony	1641.	
40 Lionel Talman	E. of Dufferin	L. Huntingdon	1646.	
41 James Mule	E. of Pentreath	L. Maule or Brichton	1646.	
42 Charles Hamilton	E. of Selkirk	L. Lanark	1647.	
43 David Carnegie	E. of Northesk	L. Rossbill	1647.	
44 Alexander Bruce	E. of Kincardine	L. Bruce	1647.	
45 Colin Lindsay	E. of Belcaras	L. Cumberland	1651.	
46 ———	Livingston E. of Newburgh	L. Livingston	1660.	
47 William Boyde	E. of Kilmarnock	L. Boyde	1661.	
48 Charles Gordon	E. of Aboyne	L. Glentives	1661.	
49 ———	Douglas E. of Forfar	L. Wendale	1661.	
50 William Cochran	E. of Dundonald	L. Cochran	1669.	
51 George Douglas	E. of Dunbarton	L. Entrick	1675.	
52 William Keith	E. of Kintore	L. Innerure	1677.	
53 John Campbell	E. of Broadalbin	L. Glenurquhart	1677.	
54 George Gordon	E. of Aberdeen	L. Haddo	1682.	
55 John Murray	E. of Dunmore	L. Fincastle	1686.	
56 George Hamilton	E. of Orkney	L. Kirkwall	1692.	
57 John Hamilton	E. of Ruglen	L. Riccarton	1696.	
58 William Douglas	E. of March	L. Niddrie	1697.	
59 Alexander Hume	E. of Marchmont	L. Polwarth	1697.	
60 James Carmichael	E. of Hyndford	L. Carmichael	1701.	
61 George Mackenzie	E. of Cromarty	L. Macleod or Castlehaven	1703.	
62 John Dalrymple	E. of Stair	L. Dalrymple	1703.	
63 Archibald Primrose	E. of Rosebery	L. Dalmony	1703.	
64 David Boyle	E. of Glasgow	L. Boyle	1703.	
65 James Stewart	E. of Bute	L. Mountstewart	1703.	
66 Charles Hope	E. of Hopetoun	L. Craighall	1703.	
67 David Collier	E. of Portmore	L. Collier	1703.	
68 Henry Scot	E. of Deloraine	L. Hermitage	1706.	
69 Archibald Campbell	E. of Islay	L. Dunoon	1706.	
Viscounts	Titles	So Created	Viscounts. Titles So Created	
1 Edward Garry	Viscount Falkland	1620	8 William Livingston V. Killisick	1661
2 David Murray	V. Stormont	1621.	9 Peregrin Oshburn V. Dunblane	1673
3 Robert Gordon	V. Kenmure	1633.	10 William Cheney V. Newhaven	1682
4 John Arburyne	V. Arburyne	1641.	11 Richard Graham V. Preston	1682
5 James Seaton	V. Kingston	1650.	12 Will. Drummond V. Strathallan	1686
6 Robert Macgill	V. Oxenford	1651.	13 Patrick awford V. Garnock	1763
7 Arthur Ingram	V. Irwin	1661.	14 Archibald Primrose V. Primrose	1703
			Lords	

# OF SCOTLAND.

Lords or Barons	Titles	Created	Lords or Barons	Titles	Created
1 Will. Forbes	Lord Forbes	1474	22 George Macky	L. Rbae	1628
2 Alexander Fraser	Lord Salton	1474	23 Walter Abbot	L. Abton	1628
3 John Gray	L. Gray	1483	24 George Forrester	L. Forrester	1633
4 Allan Cathcart	L. Cathcart	1483	25 Alexander Forbes	L. Pitsligo	1633
5 Henry Sinclair	L. Sinclair	1489	26 —— Fraser	L. Fraser	1633
6 George Douglass	L. Mordington	1489	27 James Hamilton	L. Brugay	1639
7 Francis Semple	L. Semple	1496	28 George Ogilvie	L. Bumff	1642
8 John Elphington	L. Elphington	1509	29 Patrick Murray	L. Elibank	1643
9 Patrick Oliphant	L. Oliphant	1579	30 David Falkner	L. Falkerton	1647
10 Alexander Fraser	L. Lovat	1586	31 John Hamilton	L. Bellhaven	1648
11 William Ross	L. Ross	1586	32 Keneth Sutherland	L. Duffus	1651
12 —— Ker	L. Fedbrugh	1592	33 Robert Rollo	L. Rollo	1651
13 James Sandilands	L. Torphichen	1593	34 Robert Colvil	L. Colvil	1651
14 David Leslie	L. Lindores	1600	35 David Leslie	L. Newark	1660
15 John Elphington	L. Balmirino	1604	36 Robert Rutherford	L. Rutherford	1661
16 Robert Stewart	L. Blantyre	1606	37 —— Ballenden	L. Ballenden	1661
17 Robert Balfour	L. Burleigh	1606	38 William Murray	L. Nairn	1681
18 William Cranston	L. Cranston	1607	39 John Churchill	L. Plymouth	1681
19 James Butler	E. Dingwall	1609	40 Patrick Kinard	L. Kinard	1682
20 Francis Scot	L. Naiper	1627	41 Francis Abercromby	L. Glasiford	1685
21 Thomas Fairfax	L. Fairfax	1627			

The Nobility of Scotland is called the Peerage of Scotland, because they are all *Pares Regni*, that is *Nobilitate Pares*, though *Gradu Impares*.

Of Nobility there are 5 Degrees, viz. Duke, Marquis, Earl, Viscount and Baron.

A Duke in Latin *Dux* & *Ducendo*, Noblemen being antiently Generals and Leaders of Armies in Time of War. A Duke is created by Patent, *Cincture* of Sword, *Imposition* of a Cap and Coronet of Gold on his Head, and a Verge of Gold put into his Hand.

A Marquis was first so called from the Government of Marches, and Frontier Countries. A Marquis is created by *Cincture* of a Sword, *Imposition* of a Cap of Honour, with a Coronet, and Delivery of a Charter or Patent.

Earls antiently called *Comites*, because they were wont (*Comitari Regem*) to wait upon the King for Council and Advice. An Earl is created by *Cincture* of a Sword, a Mantle of State put upon him by the King himself, and a Coronet on his Head, and a Charter in his Hand.

A Viscount, *Vice Comes* quafi *Vice-Comites*, *Gubernatorius Comitatem*; a Viscount is so made by Patent.

Barons are sometimes made by Writ, when they are called to sit in Parliament, but most usually by Parliament. All the Titles of Honour in Scotland are given by the Sovereign, who is the sole Fountain of Honour: None of these Honours bestowed on a Family by the Sovereign can be lost but by want of Issue, or else by Treason; and that Family cannot be restored to their Honours, but by the Sovereign.

# A DISCRIPTION

An Account of the Clans and their Chiefs, &c.

The Principal Chiefs or Chieftains of the *Clan* are for the most part Gentlemen, known by the Title of *Lairds*; which is the same as *Esquire* in *England* and *Ireland*.

Among all the *Clans*, none are so Numerous as the *ClanDonalds* or *MacDonalds*, altho' there are other *Clans* reckon'd of a longer Standing: The *MacDonalds* being one of the most Antient Sir-names in *Scotland*, they deriving their Sir-name from *Dowallus*, who slew *Nethaneil* the Tyrant, who succeeded *Dowallus* the Fourth King of *Scotland*: In Remembrance of this Action, and Restoring the lawful Heir, this *Dowallus* had assigned him for his Arms, a Lyon Colour'd with a broken Crown about his Neck; which is the Paternal Coat of the *MacDonalds*: *Macdonald* of *Lorn* being the Chief or Chieftain of that Antient *Clan*; this Achievement being of Date the Year of the World 1738, being 133 Years before the coming of Christ. The *MacDonalds* are (no doubt) an antient as well as Numerous *Clan*, they being now divided into several *Clans* or Families; but all the other Families acknowledge themselves *Cadets* of the Principal Family, of which Sir *Donald McDonald* of *Slane* is the Representative; and is the Chief of all the *Clan*. The *Lairds* of *Glenarry*, *Gleno*, *Clynefield*, (Earl of *Antrim* in *Ireland*.) *Keppoch*, *Kiayloch*-*Moydiart*, *Umbray* are Branches of the *Clan*; but each of them have Separate Sub-divided *Clans* of their own: As also several other Names in the *Highlands* and *Lowlands* are Originally of the *MacDonalds*; that they are such a Numerous *Clan*, there are near three of them, for every one of any other *Clan*, or Name in the Kingdom. The other *Clans* are the *Mackintoshes*, Originally *Clancartons*, the Laird of *Mackintosh* is the Chief. The *Macleods*, the Laird *Macleod* is the Chief. The *Macneals* (in *Ireland* *O' Neals*) *Macneal* of *Bara* is the Chief. The *Mackalpins* are a very Antient *Clan*, but near worn out. The *Mackinnons*, the Laird of *Mackinnon* is the Chief. *Macky*, Originally *Clancy*, the Lord *Rbae* is the Chief. The *Mackenzies*, the Earl of *Seaford* is the Chief. The *Macleans*, Sir *John Maclean* of *Dowart* is the Chief. The *Macgregors* are a very old *Clan* and Numerous, but by Act of Parliament, they being obliged to change their Names, they are called *Griersons*, and *Grier*, and *Gregories*, the Person who assumes the Chieftainship of the *Clan* is *Robert Macgregor Alias Roy*. The *Macullachs* are an Antient *Clan*, Sir ——— *Macullach* is the Chief. The *Macfarlanes*, the Laird of *Macfarlan* is the Chief. The *Maclangblans* are an Antient *Clan*. The *Macphersons*, the Laird of *Glenie Macpherson* is the Chief. The *Macraws*, *Macellans*, *Macallums*, *Mackindlays*, *Macmillans*, *Machaint*, *Macgies*, *Macginies*, *Macqueens* are all *Highland* Names; as also the Laird of *Glenary*'s *Clan* are called *Macstilts* (i. e.) *Alexandersons*: And the Laird of *Gleno*'s *Clan* are called *Macjans* (i. e.) *John's Sons*. The Laird of *Clanronald* *Macronalds* (i. e.) *Ronald's Sons*. Several other *Clans* and Names have their Sir-names after the same Manner. Besides those of the *Clans* beginning with *Mac*, there are several Antient *Clans* and Names; as the *Clancamerons*, whereof the Laird of *Lochzell* is Chief: The *Robertsons* (Originally *Macdonalds*) of whom the Laird of *Strowan Robertson* is the Chief. This Sir-name is sometimes pronounced and written *Robison*, and by the English *Robinson*. The *Rosses* are an Antient Sir-name, the Laird of *Balnagowan* is the Chief; the Laird whereof left his Estate and Chieftainship to Lieutenant General *Ross*, Brother to Lord *Ross*, and is Chief of the Name, notwithstanding of his Eldest Brother being a Peer. The *Sutherlands*

# OF SCOTLAND.

*Sutherland* are an Antient Surname, the Earl of *Sutherland* is the Chief. The *Monro's*, whereof St. George Monro of Fowlis is the Chief. The *Tolbachs* are Antient but few in Number: The *Fargherfus's* are a Great Clan, the Laird of *Invercait* is the Chief. The *Fraser's* are a great Clan, the Lord *Lovat* is the Chief, The *Crisolmes*, The Laird of *Frathgless* is the Chief. Besides those here mentioned, there are several Highland Surnames of a good Antient Standing. As for the Lowland Names, the Surnames of the Peers in the foregoing List you may see many of them. The first Peer of each Surname being the Chief. Except the Duke of *Queensberry*, tho' first Created a Duke, is no more than a Cadet of the Duke of *Dowglasses* Family, which Family is Antient and very great, and According to History, is Equal to any of the Antient Roman Families: As for Generals of Great Fame, there has been more than is to be met with in any History of one Surname, by which it is say'd.

So many and so Good, as of the *Dowglasses* hath been,  
Of one Sir-name was never in Europe seen.

They have born great Commands in several Countries besides their Native Countries of Scotland, Especially in *France*, *Sweden*, and *Germany*: In *France*, they had the Title of Duke of *Turin*, Count De *Longueville*, &c. It is presum'd, that Person Named by King *Salvathius*, *Sheldow Dowglass*; was of the *Clan* or *Tribes* of *Domatus* of *Galloway* (i. e.) *Murdowells* who are the most Antient *Clan* in the *Nation*. The *Murrays* being of that Name since the Year 55 after the Birth of *Christ*, when they came into *Scotland*, with their Captain named *Roderrick*, who assisted *Corbodus*, the 19th King of *Scotland*, against the *Romans*, and had the Lands lying on the River *Spey*; which they called *Murray-land* now the *shire* of *Murray*. The Antient Name of *Graham*, Deriving their Sir-Name from the Valiant *Graham*, Cousin German to *Fergus* the second, who after his Death was *Governour* of *Scotland*.

*Anno Chr. 424.*

The *Hays* are Descended from one *Hay*, by whose Courage and Conduct *Kenneth* the Third, gain'd a Victory over the *Danes* at *Ellenderry* in *Angus*, *Anno Chr. 976*. The Earl of *Errol*, is the Chief. The *Keiths*, are Descended from a Valiant Man who Signallized his Great Courage, and Good Conduct, in a Battle against the *Danes* at *Cummerscross*, *Anno Chr. 1008*, where they were Totally routed by *Malcolm* the 2d. who Rewarded this *Keith*, with several Lands and the Hereditary Office of *Marshall* of *Scotland*, which High-Office his Lineal Successor the Earl *Marshall* still Enjoys.

Most of the other Antient Sir-names are derived from the Titles of Peers and Officers Created by King *MALCOLM* the 3d,

## ADISCIPTION

as the Name of *Stewart*; from the Office of *Lord High Stewart*; Which the King Conserred upon *Walter* the Son of *Fleance*, the Son of *Bangbo*, mentioned in the History. As the Kings since the *Bruses*, were of that Name many of the first Peers of the Nation; were of the Surname of *Stewart*, such as the *Dukes of Albany, Lenox, Earls of Athole, Marr, Buchan, Fife, Strathearn*. But now those Titles being Conser'd on Peers of other Names by Marriage or otherways: Yet there are still of that Royal and Antient Surname; The *Earls of Murray, Galloway, Traquair, and Bute, the Lord Blantyre, the Lord Viscount Mountjoy* in *Ireland* is also Descended from the Royal Family of *Scotland*, and of the Surname of *Stewart*. Besides several Gentlemen of Considerable Fortunes and Families, as the *Lairds of Garntully, Innernytie, Balcaskie*, the *Laird of Apin*, who has a great Number of the Name as a *Clan*, in the *Highlands*: The *Lairds of Kinacheen, Blairball*; in the *Islands* of *Orkney*, *Sr. James Stewart of Burray*, the *Lairds of Brough*, and *da, &c.* with several other Gentlemen of note.

In the Reign of King *Malcolm the Third*, when the Earls of *Fife, Monteith, Athole, Lenox, Murray, Caithness, Ross, and Angus*, were Created, many other new Surnames began in *Scotland*, as *Gordon, Seaton, Kennedy, Lessly, Lermont, Calder, Lockhart, Wallace, Shaw, Liberton, Wachope, Dundass, Cargill, Cockburn, Menzies, Abercromby, Lauder, Strachane, Rattery, Morton, Bannerman*; and at that Time *William Duke of Normandy Conquered England*, whereupon *Edgar*, the Right Heir of the Crown of *England*, with his *Mother and Sisters*, being Resolved to pass to *Hungary*, or *Ungerland*, (*Edgar's Mother*, being *Daughter to the King of Hungary*.) They were by Contrary Winds, put into *Scotland*, and were Kindly Received by King *Malcolm the 3d.* who Married *Margaret, Sister to Edgar*, whereupon many of her Friends came into *Scotland*, being Banished *England* by the Conqueror; among them were they of the Surnames of *Lindsey, Ramsay, Tawers, Preston, Sandilands, Bissert, Wardlaw, and Maxwell*, as also several Surnames from *Hungary*, and *Germany*, as *Cunningham, Crichton, Fotheringham, Melvil, Giffard, Borthwick*, as also came out of *France*; the Surnames of *Fra'er, Sinclair, Boswel, Mowate, Montgomery, Cambell*, (but the *Cambells* will have it that they have been, a Name since the Restoration of King *Fergus*, the Second in the Year of Christ 404) *Beton, Boys, Bothwel, Taylizer, or Taylor*, with several other Names. There came several Names from *England*, and other Places, in later Reigns; and some have had their Surnames in *Scotland*, as the Ancient Surname of *Forbes*, were so called from one *Alexander Boys*, for Killing a Bear by Singular Man-hood, the same Day the Three Battles of *Rosline* were fought against *Edward the First*

## Of SCOTLAND.

first of *England*. The Lord *Forbess*, in *Scotland*, is the Chief of the Name. The Lord *Pitfigo*, is of that Name; as also the Earl of *Granard* in *Ireland*, with several worthy Gentlemen, of very Ancient Families. The Illustrious and Ancient Sir-name of *Bruce*, should not be forgot, they having been once Sovereigns of the Nation, there being still Noble-men and Gentlemen of Great Families in *Scotland*, of the Name; the Earl of *Kincardin* is the Chief, tho' it is say'd the Laird of *Clakmanan* has a better pretention to it. In the Reign of King *Robert the Bruce*, one Sr. *William de Hamilton*, Third Son to the Earl of *Leicester*, (Descended from the Earl *Mallant*, in *Flanders*) for Killing one *Spencer* at the Court of *England*, fled into *Scotland*, and was Honourably entertained by King *Robert the Bruce*, who gave him the Barony of *Cadzow*, with other Lands after his own Sirname, Called *Hamilton*. Which Family is of 400 Years Standing: The Duke of *Hamilton*, being not only the first Peer of the Nation, but also the nearest Relation of the Royal Family, of *Scotland*, of any of the Nobility: For *James Lord Hamilton*, was Married to *Mary Stewart*, Countess of *Arran*; Sister to King *James the Third*: *James* his Son was Privy Councillor to King *James the 4th*, and Negotiated the Marriage betwixt the King and *Margaret* Daughter to King *Henry the 7th*, of *England*, and having Concluded the Match, did in the most Pompous manner Solemnize the same, for which the King gave him the *Isle of Arran*, and Created him Earl thereof. He was also Knight of the *Cockle* in *France*, Regent of *Scotland*, during the Minority of King *James the 5th*, and *James* his Son, the 2d. Earl of *Arran*, was Tutor to *Mary Queen of Scotland*, and Regent for 12 Years, during her Minority. He was also declared by Act of Parliament, next Heir, to the Crown, in Case she died without Issue, (which Act the Present Duke has in his Custody.) He was Likewise one of the Privy Council to Queen *Mary*, and Knight of the order of St. *Michael* in *France*, and by *Francis the 1st*. King of *France*, Created Duke of *Châtiberaulx*; *John* his Son, was Created Marquis of *Hamilton*, the first in *Scotland* that ever bore that Title, and was for his Adherence to Queen *Mary*, Forfeited, and Banished by her Bastard Brother, the wicked Earl of *Murray*: And when Sentence of Death was Unjustly past upon that Innocent Queen, She gave a Diamond Ring off her finger, to one of her Servants; bidding him to Deliver it to the Lord *Hamilton*, and tell him, that that was all she had then to Witness her great Sense of his, and his Families, Constant Loyalty and Fidelity; desiring it might be kept in the Family, as a Lasting Evidence of her Kindness to it. This Lord was afterwards restored, and was Privy Councillor to King *James the 6th*, who Created him Marquis of *Hamilton*, and

*Heritable*

# A DESCRIPTION

Heritable Steward of the Houshold, Gentleman of his Bed-Chamber: Earl of Cambridge, Knight of the Thistle and Garter: James his Son, assisted at the Coronation of King Charles the First, and Carried the Sword of State befor the King: He was also Master of his Horse, Gentleman of his Bed-Chamber, and Privy-Councillor of both King-doms; and was afterwards beheaded in London, for his Loyalty to the King his Master, being the first that followed his Majesty as a Martyr for asserting the Right of his King and the Liberty of his Native Country: He left Issue, (by his Dutchesse the Lady Mary Fielding, Daughter to the Earl of Darby,) a Daughter Named *Ann*, who (after the Death of William Duke of Hamilton, who was slain, in the Battle of Worcester,) Succeeded in the Title and Estate, as Dutchesse of Hamilton, she was Married to William Dowglass, Earl of Selkirk, second Son to the first Marquiss of Dowglass, who by his Marriage Articles Changed his Sirname and his Children's from Dowglass to Hamilton, and was by King Charles the 2d. at his Wife's Request, Created Duke of Hamilton for Life. This Duke was the Father of James Earl of Arran, who succeeded him, and Charles Earl of Selkirk, John Earl of Rutherglen, George Earl Orkney, The Lord Basil, and the Lord Arch-bald. In the Year 1698. the Dutchesse made over her Titles to the Earl of Arran her Son, this Duke was Unfortunately Kill'd in a Duel in Hyde-Park, at London, the 15th of November 1712. Leaving Issue, James now Duke, the Lord William, the Lord Ann, so Named after the Queen, who stood his Godmother; and one Daughter. Besides the Duke of Hamilton, and the Earls of Selkirk, Orkney, and Rutherglen, the Brothers of the late Duke. There are Ancient Peers of the Name, such as the Earl of Abercorn. (The Present Earl of Abercorn, who Enjoys that Title, was James Hamilton, Esq; the Son of James Hamilton, one of the Gentlemen of the Bed-Chamber to King Charles the 2d. who was the Son of Sr. George Hamilton, second Son to James the first Earl of Abercorn.) As also Thomas Hamilton Earl of Haddington, the Lords Balgony, and Bell-beaven. There being Likewise many worthy Gentlemen of the Name both in Scotland and Ireland.

There are many other Antient and great Surnames in Scotland, as Antient and Great as many mentioned, but for want of Information, must refer mentioning any more, Referring the Reader to the Surnames of the Peers as in the List.

*The Laws and Government of Scotland in Church and State, as it was at the Commencement of the Union.*

FROM the Time of Fergus the first, there has been a Continued Succession of Hereditary Kings of Scotland, till the Crown of England fell to King James the 6th of Scotland Since which time they are Titled, Monarchs of Great-Britain. The

# OF SCOTLAND.

The Christian Faith was received in Scotland in the Reign of King ~~Malcolme~~<sup>Malcolme</sup> the First, and 27th King of Scotland, in the Reign of King ~~Malcolme~~<sup>Malcolme</sup> the Second, 1093. According to the best Accounts, when ~~Malcolme~~<sup>Malcolme</sup> the Second, Emperor Persecuted the Church, many Christians fled from the Continent of Europe, into the Isles of Britain, and Particularly (as an Ancient Author Expressly testifieth) into that Part of it: *nam Romana Arma manus penetrarent; which without all Doubt is Scotland, Especially the Highlands and North part of the Nation, which was still possessed by the Scots, and never Subject to the Romans, nor no other Foreign power.*

St. *Andreas*, or *Regulus*, is said to have brought over with him the Right Arm of St. *Andrew* the Apostle, and to have Buried it where now the Ancient City of St. *Andrew* is Built. Those first Propogators of Christianity seem to have been, a kind of Monks, who afterwards by the Beneficence of the first Christian Kings of Scotland, came into the States and Possessions of the Pagan *Druides*, (a sort of Religious Votarys to the Heathen Gods) And at first had their Principal Residences or Monasteries in the Isles of *Man* and *Jura*, and were Named *Culdees*, and after called Monks.

*Enginus* the 4th King of Scotland, to free the poorer People from the Maintainance of those Religious Monks and Preachers, ordained the Tythes of the Fruits of the Earth to be gathered for their Use, which was the first Institution of Tythes being paid to the Clergy in Scotland. In the Reign of *Douglas* the 4th King of Scotland, the Pelagian Heresy did trouble the Church; and Pope *Eleazar* sent over *Paladius*, with several other learn'd Monks to Scotland. This *Paladius* was the First who ordain'd Bishops in Scotland; till then the Churches of Scotland were governed by Monks, without Bishops: From that Time till the Reign of King *James* the Sixth, the Roman Catholick Religion was Universally profest'd over Scotland: But at that Time the Reformation begun in England by King *Henry* the 8th. King *James* would allow no Holy Service in Scotland; yet after his Death the Reformation begun in Scotland, but differ'd from the Form of the Service and Ceremonies of England, for the People of England began their Reformation according to the Doctrine of *Martin Luther*; but *Horn* and *Knox*, and some others dissenting from their Principles, and followed the Doctrine of *John Calvin*, and *John Knox* was sent to Scotland, and laid the Foundation of *Prudiberry*, which began, and was the Ground of all the Troubles in the Reign of Queen *Mary*: And after her Imprisonment in England, during the Minority of King *James* the Sixth; *John Knox* and the learned *George Buchanan* laid the Foundation of it, as seem'd best to them; for they were

## ADSCRIPTION

Encouraged by the Earls of Murray and Morton. But when the King came to age he had Bishops appointed over the Kingdom, but could scarce alter their Form of Worship. They continued so till the Beginning of the Reign of King *Charles the First*; but when his Majesty proposed a Conformity with the Church of *England* in *Scotland*, such Disturbance arose about it, that it gave Life to the before contrived treacherous Designs of the *English* Rebels. They first abolished Bishops and Episcopacy, and prosecuted and most basely and barbarously, Murthered the King, and then established Presbytery over both Kingdoms: But by the Restoration of King *Charles the Second*, Presbytery was Extirpated, and the Bishops restored to their Respective Sees such as were alive; and Episcopacy was established over all the two Kingdoms, which lasted till the *Revolution*; at which Time Episcopacy was quite abolished, and Presbytery again established without Bishops, as it was during the *Usurpation of Cromwell*: Ever since the Episcopal Clergy have but Private Meeting-Houses, in some Parts of the Nation. But many of the most Ancient Families of the Nobility and Gentry over the Nation are still Professors of the Church of *England*, and keep for their Chaplains Episcopal Clergymen.

There are Four Ecclesiastical Courts in *Scotland*, viz. the General Assembly of the Kirk, the Synod, the Presbytery, and the Session.

The General Assembly, was constituted in the Minority of King *James the Sixth*. It is made up of two *Presbyterian* Ministers, and a Ruling Elder from every Shire or Presbytery, a Commissioner from every University, and a High Commissioner Representing the Person of the Sovereign; when they meet (as they always do at *Edinburgh* every Year in the Month of *May*) the First Thing they do, is to Chuse a *Moderator*, who is placed as their President or Judge, to Hear and Determine all Cases; all the Rest of the Brethren have equal Power and Authority; so that all weighty Matters are decided by Plurality of Voices. The Synod is inferior to the Assembly; the Presbytery inferior to the Synod, and the Kirk Session inferior to the Presbytery.

### Of the Laws of *Scotland* in General.

The Laws of *Scotland* is made up of the Municipal and Civil Laws: The Municipal consists either of Acts of Parliament, or of the Custom and Practices of the Colledge of Justice; which are held of no less Force than Acts of Parliament, and when neither of these contradicts, the Civil Law is of Force. The Lawyers being generally Great *Civilians*, for they go to *Lyden* and other Places to Study the Civil Law, in which they are generally very Learned.

The

# Of SCOTLAND.

The Law of Scotland is Easy and Regular by Reason of Registers, which are so full, that Titles are much more easily learned where those Registers are, than can be done without them; by this Means, Men are sure not to be cheated in buying or conveying Estates, which may appear from these following Instances.

First, No Man can have a Right to an Estate, but by his being seized of it, which is done by delivering Earth and Stone; upon which an Instrument is made, called a Seizing; and this within Sixty Days after must be Registered, else it is of no Force: By this Means all secret Conveyances are cut off.

Second, All Bonds have a Clause in them for inserting them in the Publick Registers; and they being Registered without any further Action upon a Charge of Six Days, the Debitor must make payment, otherwise Writs called Letters of Forcement, Caption, and Pounding are given out; by the First of which, the Party is Out-lawed and Dehonced Rebel, and forfeits to the King his Personal Estate; and if he continues a Year under it, the Liferent of his real Estate; in which the Creditor is to be preferr'd for his Interest, the Rest goes into the Exchequer: By the Letters of Caption the Party is Seized and put in Prison, nor is his House a Place of Safety, but may be searched for him: And by the Letters of Pounding the Debitor's Goods may be Distressed wherever they can be found.

Third, Any Creditor may serve a Writt called Letters of Inhibition, by which the Debitor can make no Disposition of his Estate or Goods till the Creditor be satisfied: If these Letters be not Returned and Registered within 21 Days after they are served, they are of no Force: But they being duly Served, Returned, and Registered, all the Conveyances the Debitor can make after, are Null. Thus the Antient Kingdom of Scotland has for many Generations been possessed by a Race of Subjects as well as Sovereigns, whose Antiquity and Long Possessions of their Estates exceeds most Nations of Europe, and may compare with any Nation.

The Government of the Kingdom before the Union, was Governed by a Council of State or Privy Council, consisting of those properly called Officers of State, and others of the Nobility and Gentry, whom the Sovereign was pleased to appoint. The Officers of State were Eight in Number, (viz.) the Lord High-Chancellor, Lord High Treasurer, Lord Secretary of State, the Lord President of the Council, and Session, Lord Treasurer Depute, Lord Register, Lord Justice General, or Lord Justice Clerk, and Lord Advocate.

The Administration in Civil Affairs, was and is still lodged in the Lords of the Council and Session, who are 15 in Number, whereof one is President, and to those are joined some of the Noblemen, under the

# A DESCRIPTION

the Designation of Extraordinary Lords of Session. This Court is esteem'd one of the most August and Learned Judicatories in Europe; it is called the College of Justice, or the Session; which was Antiently an Ambulatory Court, but was settled as it is now, by King James the Fifth 1532. The Fifteen Ordinary Lords are called Senators of the Colledge of Justice, and have a Yearly Sallary paid them by the Crown, and are to continue during Life, except guilty of Treason: But the Extraordinary Lords have no Sallary and are not obliged to Attendance, but when they please to sit they have a Vote: This Court sits from the First of June till the Last of July, and from the First of November till the Last of February; (Christmas Holy-Days always excepted till the Revolution) they Sit all the Days of the Week except Sunday and Monday; from Nine of the Clock in the Morning till Twelve.

There is an Outer-House and an Inner-House. In the Outer-House there is a Bench, where one of the Senators sits Weekly, (and all of them except the President have their Turns in it) who hears all Causes Originally, and where the Case is Clear, he gives Sentence: But if it be Intricate and Doubtful, or if either Party desires it, he Reports it to the Rest of the Lords, who either send out their Answer by him, or appoint it to be heard before themselves. Besides the Senator upon the Bench in the Outer-House, there is a Side-Bar, to which one of the Senators comes out weekly, also by Turns, and receives and answers all Petitions and Bills: As this Outer-House is a Court of great Dispatch; the Inner-House where all the Rest of the Senators sits is a Court of great State and Order: The Senators sit in a Semi-circle in Rich Robes, and the Lord President in the Middle of the other Senators, his Chair being Larger than the Rest is placed in the Centre. Under them Sit the four Principal Clerks of Session, who write all the most Material Heads of what is pleaded at the Bar, where the pleadings are very Long and Learn'd, also the Depute Clerks sit under the Bench in the Outer-House to the same Purpose. When the Senators have (after all parties are removed) Considered the pleadings they give their Sentence: Their Final Sentence determines all Business in their Court, there lying no Appeal from them, only to the Parliament of Scotland. The Lords of Session's decisive Sentence, called a Decree, from the Latin *Decreta*.

The next Supreme Court is the Justice Court where all Criminals are Tryed, it consists of a Lord Justice-General, and a Lord Justice Clerk, who is his Assistant, and Four other Lords of the Session, call'd Lords Commissioners of Justiciary. The Lord Justice-General is not obliged to serve always in Person, but has a Depute; all Tryals for Life are in this Court which Sitts every Friday in time of Session, in

the

# OF SCOTLAND.

the Afternoon. Here all the Subjects are Tryed, Peers as well as Commoners. The Difference between a Peer and Commoner, in their Tryal is; The Greater Part of a Peer's Jury (Called by the Scots Law an Assize) must be Peers: The Jury Consists of Fifteen, the Foreman, who is called the Chancellor of the Assize, gathers and Reports the Votes, the plurality of Voices determines the matter. But since the Union, this Court is Divided and make Circuits over the Nation once every Year.

The Court of Exchequer is the next Supreme Court; before the Union, that Court did Consist of the Lord Treasurer (or the Commissioners of the Treasury when it is in Commission) the Lord Treasurer deputy, and some Assistants, called the Lords or Barons of Exchequer; But since the Union, it is alter'd, because all Matters relating to Customs and Excise is here Debated and Decided by the Barons which is the only Alteration of the Law of Scotland by the Union. In this Court all the Sovereigns Grants, pensions, Gifts of Wards, Letters Patent, and such Like are to be passed.

These are the Supreme Courts of Scotland. The Seat of these Courts is Edinburgh, which has been the Chief Seat of the Government this many Years.

## Of the Inferior Courts of Scotland.

Next to the Supreme Courts is the Sheriff and Comissary Courts; the Sheriffs are Generally Hereditary, and such as are not, are the Gift of the King, which they Generally Enjoy during their Life-time, or the Reigne: Except in Cases of Transgressions.

They are one in every Shire, and are Judges of Theft and lesser Crimes: As likewise Murder, if the Murderer be taken in hot Blood (as they call it, when the Person is newly Slain): But though there's no Appeal in this Kingdom in any Court, yet there is somewhat Equivalent to it for the Supreme Courts by a Writt, called an Error, which may take any Cause out of the Hands of Inferior Judges, and order it to be brought before themselves.

The Commissaries of every Shire are Judges of Petty Debts, and can give Letters and Diligence to Distain for any Sum not exceeding 500 Marks Scots.

There are also many Regalities in the Kingdom of Scotland, where the Lord of the Regality has a Royal Jurisdiction within his Grounds, and Power of Life and Death; besides many other great Immunities and Privileges. This begun chiefly in Church Lands; for the Bishop and some Abbots had these Regalities granted them, and some of the Antient Peers got the same Power bestowed upon them; and many of the Peers and Lairds have since got their Lands created into Regalities. The Judge is called *Bailie* of the Regality, who sits

## AD 1 S C R I P T I O N

As often as there is Occasion; most of them being so by Inheritance: These being given by the Sovereign; a Churchman not being allowed to give a Commission in *Causa Sanguinis*.

Besides these Courts, every Gentleman that holds a Baronie of the Sovereign has a Baron Court, in which less Matters are also Judged; and they may Fine and Distraint, and also Punish for Felony.

For all the other Particulars that relate to the Regalities, Superiorities and other Laws of Scotland. Such as are Curious may find, full Satisfaction in that most Learned Work of *Craig's De jure Franciculus*; and in the Learned Sir George Mackenzie of Rose-Haugh's Institutions of the Laws of Scotland; as also in the Present State of the Colledge of Justice, and the Institutions of the Laws of Scotland, by the Learned Mr. John Spotswood Advocate and Professor of the Laws of Scotland.

### Of the Burroughs of SCOTLAND.

The Burroughs are of three Sorts; either Royal Burroughs, Burroughs of Regality, or Burroughs of Barony. The Former have Commissioners in Parliament, and besides are a State apart, for they meet Yearly in a Convocation, called the Convention of Burroughs, from each of them comes a Commissioner to the Place they appoint the Meeting; there they make Laws for themselves about Trade and other Things relating to their Corporations: They hold these Meetings in a Circuit around the Head-burroughs; and at the End of one Convocation they Name the Time and Place for the Next.

In these Burroughs there is a Provest (or Mayor) who has the chief Power; and there are Bout-Ballies (or Aldermen) that are next to him in the Government. There is also a Dean of Guild (named among the Romans *Adilis*), who is the Chief Judge among the Merchants; likewise a Treasurer and Common Council, the One Half of which is chosen by the Merchants, the other Half by the Tradesmen once every Year: The Trades have a Court of their own, in which there is one from every Trade, who is called the Deacon of the Trade, and each Trade doth chuse one among themselves, to sit President in all their Meetings, and Affairs, who is called Deacon Convener, in this Order they are to meet as their Business requires: These Deacons are chosen Yearly by the Freemen of their Trade, and have a considerable Jurisdiction over them.

The Burroughs of Regality are the Towns where the Lords of Families hold their Courts: The Chief Magistrates are named by the Lord; the Rest is chosen by the Inhabitants having Right: They have great Freedoms, Little Inferior to the Royal Burroughs; only, they have no Commissioners in Parliament.

The

The University of St. Andrews  
the University of Glasgow  
Chancellor. In all the other Universities  
of Scotland, nor Chancery, nor Vice-Chancellor,  
are great Estates and Considerations  
the Burroughs.

### The University in Scotland.

The University of St. Andrews was founded  
in the Year of the Birth of  
Wardon, Anno Christi, anno 1411. By  
ledges : The Arch-Bishops of St. Andrews  
and the Bishops of Dunblane and Elgin  
thereof. The Rector is chosen by the  
Chancellor, and the Vice-Chancellor by  
that of the Vice-Chancellor.

University 3 Colleges viz. St. Salvator's,

St. Salvator's Colladge was founded by  
the Bishop of St. Andrews, who built the  
Muniments, and provided a Sufficient  
the Masters and Professors.

St. Leonard's Colladge was founded by  
Andrews 1520. And New-Colladge was founded  
in the Year 1540.

The University of Glasgow was founded  
in the Year 1451. By the Bishop of

The University of Aberdeen was founded  
and William Elphinstone Bishop of Aberdeen  
Endowed with a ample Revenue by the  
and Particularly the founders of the University  
and 1592, but nothing. Right up to the  
Reign of King Alexander the 2d, when  
University was founded, there were 2000  
men; about there were 10000 men  
the Canons and Civil Servants  
therin. This University is called the  
In New-Burgh in the Year 1501. By  
Earl Marischall Anno. 1503. His son  
the Professors therof several Towns in  
in Merse. The University of Edinburgh  
6th Anno. 1510. The Privileges of this  
with those of any other University in the Kingdom.

In New-Burgh in the Year 1501. By  
Earl Marischall Anno. 1503. His son

the Professors therof several Towns in  
in Merse. The University of Edinburgh  
6th Anno. 1510. The Privileges of this

with those of any other University in the Kingdom.

The Blazon of the Achievement of the Kings of Scotland After  
they were Kings of Britain.

The Arms of the Kingdom of Scotland is of a Lyon  
Gules Armed, and Languid Azure, within a Double



